



The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49, SCV
And Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought

March 2019

This month's meeting features...



Dr. Richard Lee Montgomery

Why the Heritage of the Confederacy Continues to Live On

The Belo Herald is an interactive newsletter. Click on the links to take you directly to additional internet resources.

Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49

- Commander - James Henderson
- 1st Lt. Cmdr. - David Hendricks
- 2nd Lt. Cmdr. - Lee Norman
- Adjutant - Hiram Patterson
- Chaplain - Tim Barnes
- Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest

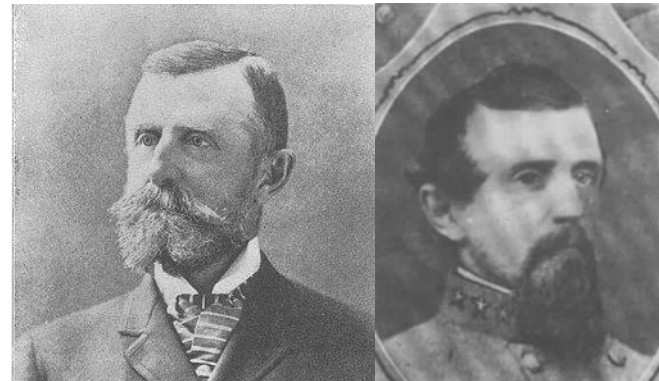


Contact us: WWW.BELOCAMP.COM

<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Texas Division: <http://www.scvtexas.org>

National: www.scv.org
<http://1800mydixie.com/>



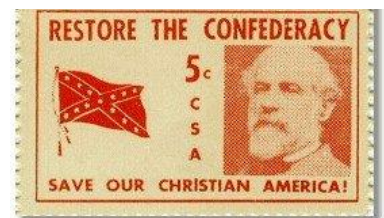
Have you paid your dues??

Come early (6:30pm), eat, fellowship with other members, learn your history!

Our Next Meeting:
Thursday, March 7th: 7:00 pm

La Madeleine Restaurant
3906 Lemmon Ave near Oak Lawn, Dallas, TX

***we meet in the private meeting room.**



"Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth, in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Gen. Robert E. Lee, CSA Dec. 3rd 1865



COMMANDER'S REPORT



A.H. BELO CAMP 49
COMMANDER'S REPORT

March 5, 2019

Fellow Confederates,

Warren Johnson spoke at our February meeting and brought us to date on the status of the Robert E. Lee Statute and the possibility of its return to its rightful place in now renamed Lee Park. Warren also addressed various issues that have arisen from scandals at the Dallas City Hall. Warren is running for Dallas City Councilman against Philip Kingston. Please consider supporting Warren.

As most of you already know, the Dallas Landmark Commission voted to remove the Confederate Memorials from Pioneer Park. This removal will be a real tragedy and shows a lack of respect for history, culture and heritage.

In my opinion, the Committee failed to adhere to the established guidelines and requirements for removal of historical monuments. The Commission voting was along ideological ideas. Committee members and the advocate for the City spent most of their speaking time rewriting history, pontificating on perceived wrongs, and assailing the character of the Confederate leadership. Sadly, certain members within our Society blame the Confederacy for their current woes, lack of achievement and success. They don't realize that most white southern faced starvation and extreme hardship in the years following the war but with true grit rebuilt the South. A chance exist that this decision can be overturned through appeal.

We look forward to Dr. Montgomery's at our regular monthly meeting on March 7th. Please try to attend.

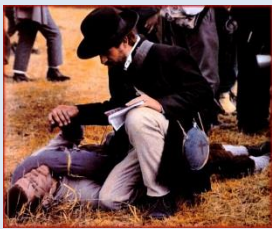
Deo Vince

James H. Henderson





Lt Col Alfred H Belo 55th NC Infantry
Founder of the Dallas Morning News
from Confederate Veteran magazine Vol X FEB 1902 p 83



Chaplain's Corner



Get Happy!

Some years ago, I was trying to encourage a man who seemed greatly depressed. I asked him to think of all the things he had to be thankful for. He looked at me as if the weight of the world was on his shoulders, and said, "Like what?" Now that's pitiful. He couldn't think of one thing to be thankful for, and that's enough to make anyone miserable and unhappy.

I know a man who bought a boat. He kept it short while, then sold it. Then he bought a motorcycle, kept that a short while and sold it. After that he bought, of all things, a saxophone. I don't know what he did with the sax, or what he may have tried next, but I can't help but wonder: Is he happy now?

Allow me this bit of philosophy: Happiness is wanting what you've got and being thankful for it. I don't have everything I could wish for, I doubt any of us do, but I have everything I need, and then some. And for this, I am thankful. It may be said that being thankful for what we have is the key that opens the door to getting happy.

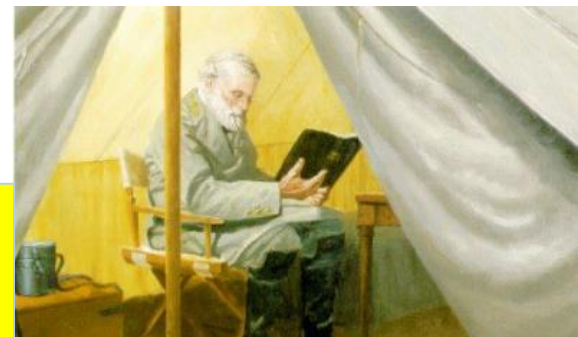
However, to be truly happy, it is also important to realise who we should be thankful to. In Ephesians 5:20, the Bible says, "Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ." The Scripture tells us to thank God always for all things. If I were to run out of gas on the highway, and someone stopped, drove me to a gas station, and then back to my car, I would thank him very much. But, I would also thank God for sending him. Ultimately, God is the source of everything we have to be thankful for.

We can be most thankful that God loves us, and sent His son, Jesus Christ, to die in our stead that we might have eternal life. We can be thankful that He sends His Holy Spirit to strengthen, guide, and comfort us in our most difficult times. We can thank Him for preserving us, as we await our Lord's return. We can thank Him always for all things, and that's what makes me, and all who have committed their life to Jesus Christ, get happy.

To all my friends, Brothers, and Compatriots: I hope you had, and continue to have, a very happy Thanksgiving.



Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D
Past Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi
1941-2013



“IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH.”

-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE

Please continue to keep Toni Ray, wife of Rudy, in prayer as she battles with cancer.

Virginia Flagger and SCV Compatriot Willie Earl Wells, Jr., 87, of Petersburg, VA, died February 17, 2019, at his residence. Please keep his family in our prayers.

Belo Camp 49 Upcoming Meetings:

February 7th - Warren Johnson - Update on Lee Park and Dallas Monuments

RECRUITING OPPORTUNITIES

Market Hall Gun Show - Belo Camp Recruiting Booth

Put on by the Dallas Arms Collectors (for more information about dates/times visit: www.dallasarms.com)

Mar 16th-17th, 2019

additional shows on Jun 8th-9th, 2019, Sep 21st-22nd, 2019, Nov 30th-Dec 1st, 2019, Jan 4th-5th, 2020, Apr 4th-5th, 2020, Jun 13th-14th, 2020, Sep 26th-27th, 2020, and Nov 28th-29th, 2020

Free parking and no admission to the show if you come to help.

Market Hall is located at Market and Interstate-35

Contact: Lee Norman for information leeandlouann@hotmail.com



GOT CONFEDERATE HERITAGE?

**THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS
NEEDS YOUR HELP TO PRESERVE THE
TRUE HISTORY OF THE SOUTH AND THE
MEN WHO FOUGHT TO PROTECT HER!**

**CLICK HERE FOR MORE INFORMATION
ON HOW TO JOIN THIS HISTORIC
ORGANIZATION.**



Not to miss in this issue! Visit our website! www.belocamp.com

An Appeal by Pastor John Weaver on behalf of Sam Davis Youth Camps. WWW.SAMDAVISCHRISTIAN.ORG

**CLIFTON, TX
July 14-19, 2019**

**Mullins, SC
June 23-28, 2019**

CRAIG STONE ANNOUNCES CANDIDACY FOR 2019-2021 TEXAS DIVISION 1ST LIEUTENANT COMMANDER

TSOCR ANNUAL MEETING IS: MAY 31-JUNE 1

The Texas Society Order of Confederate Rose: QUESTION: Does it EXIST?

First Annual "MOONLIGHT IN THE PINES" Historical Ball March 16, 2019 Center Texas

FEARLESS LEADER'S TWO GREATEST ACCOMPLISHMENTS! SCV LYONS RESPONDS

LYONS THREATENED WITH ARREST!

Texas Division Antics by Hampton Mabry

The Strange Career of Cdr Holley

JEFFERSON DAVIS GETS HIS DAY IN COURT

AFFIDAVIT OF KIRK DAVID LYONS

Why do we stay in court? ONE MAN'S OPINION from Chief Trial Counsel Kirk D. Lyons

ANSWER TO THE CHARGE - FINAL SPEECH AND REPORT BY CIC DENNE SWEENEY

Dallas Landmark Commission votes to remove Confederate memorial downtown

Racist hate filled mayor in Dallas wanting to destroy American and Texas history in Pioneer park cemetery

Dallas could auction off its Robert E. Lee statue after all

MAIN STREET U.S.A. By WILLAM MURCHISON

Dallas saw too much Rebel in Texas Civil War Museum

Dallas Councilman Philip Kingston Shows True Colors! by Janis Susan May Patterson

Representative Biedermann Files Bill To Protect Texas Monuments

Exposing The Plan To Reimagine The Alamo

Confederaphobes By Paul C. Graham

Southerners are too genteel for their own good

Bill: Strip Confederate Designation From Arkansas Flag Star

Several Mississippi college athletes kneel during anthem over a nearby Confederacy rally: report

Pro-Confederate groups and counter-protesters gather at Ole Miss over Confederate monument

Southern Shame Syndrome

Work crews take measurements at Confederate monument in downtown Winston-Salem

First They Came for Southern Heritage By Gail Jarvis

Confederate flag remaining up; Judge rules display does not violate Orangeburg's zoning

James Comey calls for removing Confederate statues in Richmond amid blackface scandals

The Death of a Tarheel: Congressman Walter B. Jones Jr.

Fiction should not be substituted for fact when teaching civil rights history (Opinion by Jonathan Baggs)

Some white Northerners want to redefine a flag rooted in racism as a symbol of patriotism

Two types of people who live North of the Mason-Dixon Line by James W. King

Baptists and the American Civil War: March 27, 1863

A New Americanism Why a Nation Needs a National Story By Jill Lepore

Civil War history is mistaught in order to support Identity Politics: It was never about Slavery – Dr. Paul C. Roberts, Herland Report

Confederate Values and Principles Remain Important

A Little Whiskey Rebellion By Joe Wolverton

In America, talk turns to something unspoken for 150 years: Civil war by Greg Jaffe and Jenna Johnson

The Southern Democrat: A Personal Essay on Political Change By Randall Ivey

In Search of the Real Southern Democrat By Randall Ivey

VIRGINIA FLAGGER NEWS

MY CORNER BY BOYD CATHEY

RACISM, SEXISM, and the Idea of Equality: What Is America All About? * For Fear of Being Labeled a Racist

OPEN LETTER FROM HK EDGERTON

Mississippi Jews & Black Basket Players at Ole Miss * The Pot & The Kettle - Ole' Miss

DIXIE HERITAGE NEWSLETTER

The Union Pledge of Allegiance and why it's a HUGE problem for Confederates

AND MUCH, MUCH MORE



Our February meeting was well attended as Commander James Henderson discussed the ongoing threats to Dallas Monuments and his efforts to work with the Farm Bureau in adopting a resolution in support of protecting monuments.





Kyle Sims reported on the Irish Festival now longer allowing any Confederate participation in their event despite the great role of Irish Southerners and Confederates in our country's history. Ist Lt Cmdr David Hendricks discussed recruiting activities at gun shows and opportunities to be involved . For more information see the ad above this section.





Dallas City Council candidate Warren Johnson updated us on the efforts to restore Lee Statue to Lee Park and the current corruption in the Dallas City Council and Mayor's Office. We support his candidacy. His campaign website is at:

<https://warrenjohnson.tx.com/>





Commander James Henderson presented Warren Johnson with a Certificate of Appreciation. Adjutant Hiram Patterson awarded Andrew Wylly his membership certificate after 3 attempts by the National office to get his name right! They are still working on it! We are glad to have you Andrew, whatever your name is!





TEXAS DIVISION
SONS of CONFEDERATE VETERANS
OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE

CRAIG STONE ANNOUNCES CANDIDACY

FOR 2019-2021

TEXAS DIVISION 1ST LIEUTENANT COMMANDER

Gentlemen of the Texas Division,

After careful consideration, I would like to ask you for the honor of serving the Texas Division as your 1st Lt. Commander.

For those that don't know me, here is a brief bio.

I hold a B.A. in History from the University of Texas Rio Grande Valley. I am a Lifetime Member of the SCV and the Texas Division. I am a Corporal and (former Squad Leader) in the Mechanized Cavalry. I have been Camp Commander of 3 camps as well as charting 2 camps in the Texas Division. I have been humbled to receive both National and Division awards. For me it's not about awards or recognition, its about honoring OUR ancestors and the charge.

I believe that as members of the Sons of Confederate veterans, we all have a DUTY to protect and defend OUR heritage and defend the Confederate Soldiers good name. Gentlemen, we are at WAR like no other time in this organizations history, and are currently being attacked on several fronts. We have been fighting to keep the Jefferson Davis Marker in Brownsville since 2015. Something I was involved in during my time in south Texas (and am still remotely involved with today). We are currently fighting to keep the Confederate War Memorial in Dallas and I am currently the OIC for that battle. We are also fighting to keep OUR monuments in Paris, Denton, Austin. We are losing the battles with the media, with local politicians in the bigger cities, and with the schools across not only Texas but the country.

In the coming years we are going to need more protective legislation and more projects like the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza in Palestine, the Confederate Memorial of the Wind in Orange, and the Confederate memorial in Bellmead. For every monument that is removed we need to replace it with one on private property. In the early part of the last century the United Daughters of the Confederacy led the way in raising memorials across the south. We can learn from that and what the Virginia Flaggers are doing today and build on it. I envision a plan where we have a memorial or at least a battle flag on private land in half the counties in Texas.

I have attended several training seminars and believe they are a great asset. Our brigades and camps must have the training and tools to succeed from the Texas Division and one of those tools is Heritage Defense training. I would like to work with Brigade Commanders across the division to devise a plan that works for that area as well as build on what our previous 1st Lt. Commander has started with phone trees and documentation. I believe that everyone in this organization has a strength we just need to find it develop it. Heritage defense is something that I am passionate about.

If you agree with any of these ideas then I humbly ask you for your vote and the chance to defend OUR heritage.

Confederately,

Craig (Hoss) Stone

Commander, Brig. General Richard M. Montgomery Gano Camp #2292

Texas Division, SCV

817-680-3212

cstone78@hotmail.com

AN IMPORTANT APPEAL

The following letter appeared in the Confederate Veteran Magazine:



FROM the desk of Pastor John Weaver Chairman SDYC LLC, Past Chaplain in Chief SCV

Dear Compatriot,

As an SCV member this is probably the most important letter you will read. The future of the Sam Davis Camps is literally in your hands.

Since 2003 the Sam Davis Youth Camps have done a peerless job in preparing our youth for the future. Now in our 16th year, over a thousand young men & women have gone through our one week program of Confederate history, etiquette, culture, dancing and Christian instruction and fellowship.

Many tell us that the Sam Davis Camps are the "best thing the SCV does," help us to continue that tradition.

Because of liability issues, the General Executive Council decided and the Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board agreed to separate the two entities and now the Sam Davis Camps Program is independently incorporated with its own tax exempt status..

The Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has asked for a commitment from the SCV GEC to help raise an additional \$100,000 to help the new Sam Davis Camps as they begin to operate independently of the SCV. We are now up & running with tax exempt status.

As an allied organization, independent of the SCV, the Sam Davis Camps will continue to recruit campers from SCV Divisions, Camps, and members; report on our activities at Reunions; run free or low cost ads in the Confederate Veteran and fund-raise among Compatriots; and recruit adult staff from SCV members: BUT as an independent organization.

The Sam Davis Board does not see the GEC's decision as backing away from the Camps, but a better and safer way to help and foster the future and growth of the Sam Davis Camps. The work of the Sam Davis Youth is vital to secure the future of the SCV and all related heritage groups. Think how many future Commander's in Chief of the SCV have already graduated from a Sam Davis Camp.

Your Tax deductible gift to the Sam Davis Christian Youth Camp INC will help to make this bright future a reality.

Send checks to:

Sam Davis Christian Youth Camp INC
POB 589, DECATUR, TX 76234

Thank you for helping us to secure for our ancestor's good name - a future!

Sincerely,

John Weaver
Chairman, Sam Davis Christian Youth Camp, INC
Past Chaplain in Chief SCV



**TSOOCR ANNUAL MEETING IS:
MAY 31-JUNE 1, See information below.**

**The TSOOCR ANNUAL MEETING IS: MAY 31-JUNE 1, Flyer
and Registration Information are provided below.**

If you want the TSOOCR hotel rate at the Holiday Inn at the price listed (\$104 + tax), the reservation must be made by April 1, 2019 or the rooms will be released. Remember, if you **wait** to reserve your room, this is graduation time in the Temple area and the room rates increase due to all the activity in the area as the vacation season begins.

**Both the Holiday Inn and the Hilton are 5.1 miles from the Frank W.
Mayborn Convention Center and they are only 0.3 mi. apart.**

Early Registration May 31, 2019 2:00 p.m.

Registration June 1, 2019 7:00 a.m.

Meeting 9:00 a.m.

TSOCR Business

Presentations of Scholarship

Silver Leaf Award, Rose of the Year, other awards
(A break will be included)

Lunch 12:30 p.m. \$12

Box Lunch Choice 1 OR Box Lunch Choice 2

Program: Dressing as a Southern Lady 1861 - 1865

Dinner 7:00 p.m. \$18

Choice of 10 oz Sirloin OR Chicken Breast

Twice Baked Potatoes Green Beans Roll Tea Pie

Comedy Play by Confederate Thespians

Silent Auction - May 31– June 1, 2019

Silent Auction Items Accepted

Friday, May 31, 2019

2:00 p.m.—7:00 p.m.

Saturday June 1, 2019

7:00 a.m.—9:00 a.m.

Silent Auction Hours

Friday, May 31, 2019

5:00 p.m.—7:00p.m.

Saturday 7a.m.-9a.m.

Final Silent Auction Bidding

Saturday 12:15—5:30p.m.

Bidding will close @ 5:30 PM



2019 ANNUAL TSOCR MEETING

WHEN:

May 31—June 1

WHERE:

Holiday Inn Express
2609 S. 39th Street
Temple, Texas 76504

Phone: 254-773-5500
Ask for: TSOCR Rooms
Special rate: \$104 Plus tax

FRIDAY AND SATURDAY

SILENT AUCTION

SATURDAY

TSOCR MEETING

**BOX LUNCH
SCHLOTZSKY'S**

**PROGRAM:
MAKING PERIOD
CLOTHING**

SATURDAY EVENING

**"BOOTS AND DENIM"
DINNER**

**10 oz. SIRLOIN
OR
CHICKEN BREAST**

**COMEDY PLAY
BY
CONFEDERATE
THESPIANS**

Annual Meeting June 1, 2019

Early Registration May 31, 2019 2:00 p.m.

Registration June 1, 2019 7:00 a.m.

Meeting 9:00 a.m.

TSOCR Business

Presentations of Scholarship

Silver Leaf Award, Rose of the Year, other awards

(A break will be included)

Lunch 12:30 p.m. \$12

Box Lunch Choice 1 OR Box Lunch Choice 2

Program Making Period Clothing

Dinner 7:00 p.m. \$18

Choice of 10 oz Sirloin OR Chicken Breast

Twice Baked Potatoes Green Beans Roll Tea Pie

Comedy Play by Confederate Theaters

Silent Auction

May 31– June 1, 2019

Silent Auction Items Accepted

Friday, May 31, 2019

2:00 p.m.—7:00 p.m.

Saturday June 1, 2019

7:00 a.m.—9:00 a.m.

Silent Auction Hours

Friday, May 31, 2019

5:00 p.m.—7:00 p.m.

Saturday 7a.m.-9a.m.

Silent Auction Bidding

12:15—5:30p.m.

Please make payment by check payable to: **Texas Society Order of Confederate Rose, Inc.**

Mail this registration form to: **Betty Nelson 4820 Prairie Hill Road, Brenham, TX 77822** by **Wed. May 22, 2019**

Name _____ Chapter _____

Guest(s) Name _____

Address _____ City _____ Zip Code _____

Home Phone _____ Cell Phone _____

Email _____

Please mark you meal choice and enclose/mail your check with this form.

Lunch Choices \$12

____ Box Lunch Choice 1—Café Sandwich Box \$12 includes drink (Hand carved chicken breast with provolone cheese, basil pesto, lite mayo, basil field greens, tomatoes, served on toasted Italian Ciabatta Roll.)

____ Box Lunch Choice 2—Specialty Sandwich Box—\$12 includes drink (Tuscan Sandwich with turkey w/bacon strips, provolone and swiss cheese, roasted red peppers, tomatoes, field greens, chipotle mayo, cilantro, avocado and chipotle pesto, on a toasted Ciabatta roll.)

Dinner Choices \$18

____ 10 oz Sirloin OR ____ Chicken Breast

Dressing as a Southern Lady 1861 - 1865

In general, the fashions worn before and during the War between the States are Victorian styles, but the clothing worn by women in the Confederate States take on a slightly different consideration.



Cotton was produced in the American South, but the textile mills that manufactured fabric were located in the northern states. The blockade of southern ports by northern forces prevented the importation of European as well as American fabrics. Though blockade runners managed to move some goods through, those imports were few and far between. Black market goods were very expensive, so the South had to make do without new fabric for the duration of the war.

What little fabric was available was needed for uniforms for the military. Even then, southern uniforms were not uniform and many versions existed, including light gray, dark gray, light blue, and butternut brown.

Southern women learned to make do with less and the famous scene in *Gone With the Wind*, when Scarlett uses drapes to make a dress had some basis in fact. Clothing was mended or remade. Homespun became a popular, even patriotic substitute for manufactured fabric during the war.

They wore coarser fabrics including:

- **osnaburg** - a coarse, inexpensive linen
- **fustian** - a cotton and linen blend
- **linsey-woolsey** - a coarse cotton, linen, and wool blend
- **calico** - a cheap cotton fabric printed with a design featuring tiny flowers

Most women of the day wore solid fabrics. Stripes and plaids were limited to the wealthy as matching pieces of fabric use more material. Small prints, like calico, were easier to match and mend. Black was a common color for all classes and worn for mourning dress. Many photographs of the time depict women dressed in black, as many suffered the loss of loved ones, so dressed in mourning attire.

Homespun fabric was not frequently used before the War, but became somewhat popular during the war due to fabric shortages. Contrary to popular conceptions, slaves did not wear homespun as the work involved in the creation of that fabric was labor intensive and not seen as an economical use of a slave's time. Slaves usually wore inexpensive manufactured fabrics.

The blockades prevented the importation of fabric to the Confederacy. Also, most of the battles were fought in the South. About 250,000 people were forced to leave their homes due to the fighting. Refugees left most of their belongings at home and this included clothing.

Due to the absence of men off fighting, southern women performed tasks usually left to men. The South was more agrarian than the North. As men went off to fight, women were left to do men's work on the farm. Their clothing reflected that.



TM

The Texas Society Order of Confederate Rose™, Incorporated

Question: Does it exist?

The State of Texas knows it does because since 1995, without interruption and current today, the TSOCR has been incorporated in the State of Texas.

The Internal Revenue Service knows it does because since 1995, without interruption and current today, it has granted the TSOCR an exemption status known as a 501(c)3.

The Office of the Texas Secretary of State knows it does because since 2018, without interruption and current today, it has granted a trademark for The Texas Society Order of Confederate Rose™, Incorporated.

The Marilyn C. Sweeney Scholarship of \$1,000.00 was awarded by the TSOCR in the fall of 2017 to Matthew Cole Goodson, the grandson of Cooper and Mary June Goodson,

The Marilyn C. Sweeney Scholarship of \$1,000.00 was awarded by the TSOCR in the fall of 2018 to Shane Martin of Houston, Texas.

The Marilyn C. Sweeney Scholarship has been increased to \$2,000.00 and the winning recipient will be announced at the TSOCR Annual Meeting on June 1, 2019 in Temple, Texas.

Currently, the TSOCR is working with an SCV Camp, a Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Sam Davis Christian Youth Camp to assist in their current projects of defending our history, preserving our Confederate graves and educating today's youth on the truth of the Confederacy.

The Texas Society Order of Confederate Rose™, Incorporated will host its annual Silent Auction and proceeds will be used to fund similar projects as those listed above in our Project Funding efforts.

Our Annual TSOCR Luncheon will feature a guest speaker from the UDC, Sheran Weible who will demonstrate some of the unique ways Southern ladies dressed up for events.

Our Annual TSOCR Dinner will be a casual Boots & Denim affair with steak, twice-baked potatoes, green beans, roll, tea and pie featuring humorous entertainment by Confederate Thespians. (\$18 ea. seating limit 50)

An Invitation

The First Annual "Moonlight in the Pines" Historical Ball

Hosted by

Capt. Jesse Amason Camp #282
Center, Texas

And

Gen. Horace Randal Camp #1533
Carthage, Texas

Sons of Confederate Veterans

Saturday, March 16, 2019
6:30 PM

Center Community House
423 San Augustine Street
Center, Texas

Admission

\$10 per individual

Children 12 and under no charge

Historical Attire (1860's) Encouraged
Formal Dress Acceptable

For More Information Contact:
Judy Doyle @ 936-598-4491
Roger Doyle @ 936-590-2281
Rowdy Baker @ 903-692-0009

FEARLESS LEADER'S TWO GREATEST ACCOMPLISHMENTS!

Feb 27 at 2:13 AM

SCV LYONS RESPONDS

Cmdr McMahon addressed the Lee-Jackson Banquet at Hill Country Camp #1938 SCV in Kerrville, TX recently.

Asked to say a few words, Commander McMahon stated there are two accomplishments of his administration of this past year that he is most proud of:

1. Raising \$80,000 for the Monument cases. *\$80,000* Commander? And - DRUM ROLL PLEASE

2. Getting rid of Kirk Lyons

Well let's give the man another medal!

Hampton Z. Mabry

Another witness wrote:

I was there and that is what I heard...

He got most of the money from National (\$45,000, I believe) (That's begging it from the GEC, who take it from your dues - that is not raising it), *and* \$25,000 from a single donor in Austin, I don't recall where the rest of it came from).

Compatriots:

I received I received the above emails commenting on the Texas Division's own "Fearless Leader," and wanted to offer another angle to my former clients - the dues paying members of the Texas Division:

The private donor McMahon refers to is an old friend of my family that I've known for over 23 years. This very patriotic man and my Father were SCV and Austin Civil War Round Table best-of-friends.

After serving as a counselor at the Clifton, Tx Sam Davis Camp in early July, I traveled to Austin specifically to brief my Father's old friend, aka "private donor" on the Monument cases and what type of funding the lawsuits would need to win in court, and that we were looking at ultimately going all the way to the Supreme Court of the United States. My friend agreed *with me*, at that meeting, to donate a substantial sum to Heritage Defense for the Monument cases. At that time Fearless Leader McMahon had never even heard of or met this man.

At the Franklin Reunion in July When "FL" McMahon & Doc Boyd tried to fob me off with a take-it-or-leave-it check for \$10K - to their surprise (and relief, I imagine) I accepted the check without protest, because, as I then explained to them, a private benefactor would cover the rest of my fees and was willing to do much more to help with the Division's future, substantial legal costs.

I of course knew that the \$10,000 offer was intended by the *dynamic duo* to insult *and* screw me, but I knew I was going to get paid by other means - and yes for the vital importance of this case I was willing to put up with a lot of downright crappiness from people I worked for, in this case, the agents for you, the Texas Division membership.

When Doc Boyd peremptorily tried to fire me from the appeal in October, the private benefactor had not yet "ponied up" to the Division, so McMahon called me to explain that Doc did not speak for the Executive Counsel and that I was still on the case.

But the skids were already greased, the deal to donate had been agreed to with me and the private donor back in early July - and when over Thanksgiving 2018 (after numerous phone calls with me) McMahon finally talked for the first time to (as he referred to him) "the money guy," - McMahon was able to "raise" \$25,000. Amazing! What an accomplishment!

Now that the Division had the cash, Fearless Leader thought he could finally "get rid of Kirk Lyons!" and did. Or did he?

If you will go to the 5th Circuit account for the consolidated appeal online - you will see that I am still listed as an attorney for Appellants. I no longer represent the long-suffering members of Texas Division, but I am still on the appeal as an attorney of record.

AND I aint going nowhere!

So personal note to David: As to accomplishment #1 I guess you can take credit for picking up the phone over Thanksgiving and calling Austin, after all the important decisions to

donate had already been made, but as to #2 - You did not do a very good job of getting rid of me. I'm still here. Like Hitler when he boasted that "he would wring Britain's neck like a chicken." Churchill responded: "Some Chicken - Some neck"

My prayer David, is that you have not "screwed the pooch" on future donations. I believe in this case and will do ALL in my power to prosper it, which includes telling the men (you are supposed to be leading), the absolute truth denied them by your administration.

Let he who wins - laugh! and have a nice day!

But to my friends and Compatriots in the struggle / members of the Texas Division

I am most respectfully

Kirk David Lyons
Texas Division Attorney
2000 - 2002
2015 - 05 JAN 2019
828-712-2115
kdl@slrc-csa.org

Member 1977
W. L. Cabell Camp #1313 SCV Dallas

Charter Commander 1977-78
George Washington Littlefield Camp #59 SCV Austin

Adjutant 1984-1988
Albert Sidney Johnston Camp #67 SCV Houston

ANV Councilman 2000-2002

42 year SCV Member
4 year Children of the Confederacy member
Father of 4 SCV members (including one son in the Littlefield Camp in Austin), 1 UDC member (Albert Sidney Johnston #105 Austin) & 2 Children of the Confederacy members (Calvin Crozier #13 Austin)

PS I want to thank Hampton Z. Mabry for sharing with me the 2 quoted emails
BTW is it true that none of the Executive Council of the Division attended PCiC Sweeney's Memorial Service back in November?

LYONS THREATENED WITH ARREST!

kdl@slrc-csa.org <kdl@slrc-csa.org>

To:

Mar 8 at 9:29 AM

Dear Commander McMahon,

Thank you for your warning call yesterday, kindly transmitted by Tx Division JAG, Mike Moore. If I understand your warning correctly, you were told by national SCV that I have no right to speak or appear before the DEC and that if I show up tomorrow, I will be escorted from the room by the sheriff, if necessary.

I actually had planned to wait outside the meeting room until invited to come in by the body, seems like now I will have to test you and sit in the meeting - so please do your worst!

Of course I have no absolute right to attend the meeting - but it has been a custom of many years that SCV members in good standing from other Divisions may sit in a DEC or Reunion business session of a sister Division. I don't know who, *if anyone* you talked to at national - but that's what CiC Gramling and the SCV JAG told me.

I would be allowed to speak in tomorrow's meeting *if* given permission by the chair *or* the body (by motion) - without such permission, my speaking would, of course, be out of order. It has NEVER been my intention to speak without first having the permission of the chair or the body of DEC members.

Far be it from me to school you in your high office, but I would just as well avoid an unnecessary trip to the Bell County lock up - but your call Commander

Most sincerely,

**Kirk D. Lyons
Attorney for Texas Division
2000-2002
2011- 05 JAN 2019**

Subject: SLRC McMahon / Brewer Appeal Termination Appeal
From: kdl@slrc-csa.org

Date: 3/6/19 6:21 pm

ALAMO DAY 06 MAR 2019

**Mike Moore
Texas Division SCV Judge Advocate**

Dear Mike,

I have received no response to either my emails or Fed Exed letters of 18 JAN & 06 FEB, 2019 (so hey, what's new here) - although I am really not surprised. So I will try a third time.

I will not send this letter by Federal Express, but will email it to the Division Staff and bring copies with me to the DEC meeting on Saturday.

This is my request to the Division Executive Council that:

1. I be allowed to make my case to the Division Executive Council on my termination - I request 15 minutes plus time for any questions.
2. That I be allowed available funds up to \$15,000.00 in back & current fees billed through 06 FEB 2018 as the Division's attorney up to 05 JAN 2019 and as an attorney for the Individual plaintiffs up to 06 FEB 2019; and that I be given the same access to available Heritage Defense & matching funds as other attorneys in the case. With Heritage Defense money AND the money from the private benefactor I brought in to help the Division my requests should not burden Texas Division members.
3. That the provision of my termination denying the Division and me my honestly earned fees dating back to the JUL 2018 Reunion be rescinded.
4. I would like to continue as part of the Division's litigation team in the appeals and seek reinstatement with the recommendation that Chief of Staff Boyd be replaced as the Division staff's liaison with the litigation team. If the DEC chooses *not* to replace Boyd, I am quite happy to continue working as counsel for the individual plaintiffs while cooperating with the Division's litigation team. With all due respect, you would be a much better choice for litigation team liaison than COS Boyd.
5. I would like a copy of the letter I signed acknowledging receipt of the check given me at Franklin by Cdr McMahon. Typical - I requested, but never received, a copy.

My affidavit with all the pertinent facts of my tenure as Texas Division SCV counsel is attached.

Should these requests be denied or ignored, I will take this matter to the SCV's Litigation Review Board and seek review from the GEC at their next meeting. The Litigation Review Committee is copied on this email.

An acknowledgment of receipt of this email would be appreciated.

Submitted,

/S/

**Kirk D. Lyons
Attorney for Texas Division, SCV
2000-2002, 2011-05JAN 2019**

PS: If either Commander McMahon or COS Boyd said that I "padded my bill," that is defamatory- and injures me in my legal reputation. They should either publicly apologize & immediately retract the statement or publicly deny making the statement or any words to that effect.

Texas Division Antics

by Hampton Mabry <hamptonmabry77@gmail.com>

I have been a sideline observer for some time on the antics of the Texas Division

February 1, 2019

Texas Secession Day

Compatriots:

I have been a sideline observer for some time on the antics of the Texas Division. I have footing in both factions of the Division and know most of the players. Because I keep my mouth shut and mind my own business I have been able to gain an insight denied to the average Texas Division member. I am sharing this insight now. I hope you find my observations engaging & accurate. I hope that the average member will find this information is not too salacious and a cut above mere gossip.

I am not computer or email savvy and I am not prepared to go into a long-winded debate over this letter with anyone. Take the information and check it for yourself. I would be happy to point compatriot's in the right direction for further inquiry.

I am retired, on a fixed income and in questionable health. My fighting days are over and my personality style is not confrontational.

I will say right off the bat that this is a partisan letter. Like all people I have my biases. However I hold considered opinions based on my own personal knowledge and my own investigations. Any legal opinions proffered I acquired from my son, who has been an observer of heritage legal fights since his undergraduate days and is now a practicing attorney. My point is I'm honest and upfront with my biases – use that knowledge of my bias to gauge what I say. And beware the commentator that claims he is “unbiased.”

The heroes in this story are:

My friend and Compatriot, Past Commander in Chief, Past Division Commander, Denne Sweeney of blessed memory - IMHO our greatest modern SCV CiC. Denney's administration was overthrown by a coup in 2005 that removed Sweeney from office, many of the plotters were from Texas Division.

Denney eventually prevailed, regained his commandancy, and many of the coup plotters were run out of the SCV by the vote of overwhelming delegate majorities at a Special SCV Convention held at Concord, NC. Some of the plotters however laid low, survived expulsion, and conspired to retake the Texas Division. In this they succeeded – as we shall see.

Denne's friend and ally Kirk Lyons, 40+ year SCV member, Charter Commander of the Littlefield Camp in Austin and architect of the legal strategy and team that saved the SCV from the coup plotters. The coup remnant got their long awaited revenge at the last DEC meeting – by stupidly kicking Lyons off the Monuments appeal without even the courtesy of allowing Lyons to defend his record on a case the Boyd/McMahon show asked him to file in the first place!

The other heroes and villains in this story will be named as I get to them!

BTW my son tells me that the Appellant's Brief of the consolidated Monument Appeals of Austin & San Antonio has been filed yesterday at the 5th Circuit. My son will send me a pdf file and I will be happy to share it with anyone who wants a copy. Most of the brief was brilliantly written by brand new attorney David Vandenberg (who some refer to as Doc Boyd's “Wunderkind”). Vandenberg now works for the New Mexico court system and who, I am informed, consistently advised Doc Boyd that Lyons was an asset to the case and to leave him alone. Interestingly, Lyons still appears on the brief as Appellants counsel along with Vandenberg & Warren Norred of Dallas.

So what is the Boyd/McMahon show not telling the membership? Personally and as I will outline later – Lyons had to go for 2 heinous crimes:

1. Being Sweeney's friend & ally and foiling the coup – this was unforgivable, and
2. Being friends (or being perceived as friends) with Division members who are absolutely despised by the coup remnant who run this Division – also unforgivable.
3. Basically done in by mean-spirited people with very long memories!

AND much of this narrative is based on my memory & that of others I trust. Which means I may make well-meaning mistakes as to date – I will correct as I can.

PART 1

Our story begins in 2000 when Texas Division Commander Denne Sweeney launches a lawsuit against then Governor George Bush for his illegal removal of the Confederate Memorial plaques from the foyer of the Texas supreme Court building.

Sweeney asks attorney Kirk Lyons to represent him & the Division. Lyons drafts and files a lawsuit with a temporary restraining order that is filed the Friday the plaques were slated to come down. The Judge denies the TRO and Bush jackhammers the plaques off the building that night.

The lawsuit is prosecuted vigorously and a Division-instituted daily Confederate Vigil begins at the Supreme Court plaza.

The vigil is run by the Littlefield Camp with help from other camps and gathers steam. Meanwhile Denney is in a pleading war with the Attorney General's office over the removed plaques as compromise talks bog down with new Governor Perry (the worthless) and it is apparent the lawsuit must move forward. Lyons prepares and files massive discovery requests on (now President) Bush administration officials involved in the plaque's removal. They are served at the White House.

At this juncture disaster strikes. Sweeney foe (and future coup plotter) Steve Lucas becomes Texas Division Commander. First thing he does is dissolve the Division-wide vigil at the Supreme Court Plaza (the Littlefield Camp soldiers on mostly alone) and then fires Lyons as Texas Division attorney (does this sound depressingly familiar) for a high-dollar Dallas litigator – but mostly mediator, Bill Kuhn!

Meanwhile at a GEC meeting held in Texas in 2002 Lyons presented a check for court-awarded attorney fees in the Castorina school free speech case to the Heritage Defense Fund of the SCV. To my son's knowledge, Lyons is the only attorney in SCV history to ever return money to the SCV. I don't remember the exact amount, but it was 6-8 thousand dollars.

Back to the Supreme Court plaques. When it was abundantly clear that mediation was out of the question Kuhn had to buckle down, defend the Motion to Dismiss filed by the Texas AG and prepare for trial. The trial eventually court dismissed the case – it was successfully appealed & argued to the 3rd Court of Appeals. The Court sided with the good guys and was put back on the docket in 2006

In 2007 or 2008 the case was dismissed again and sent back up to the 3rd Court of appeals in Austin. In February 2010 the court gave the SCV a limited victory. The court denied all of the SCV's constitutional claims, but said that the state had violated the SCV's administrative rights and sent the case back to the District Court with the opinion that the SCV could seek attorney's fees for the limited victory they had won.

At this point the case should have been appealed to the Texas Supreme Court to rule on the all-important constitutional claims. Time to appeal the ruling passed with the SCV doing nothing. Apparently Kuhn was ready to retire from the practice of law. He did so and so getting a final ruling on the constitutional claims were barred and the issue of attorney's fees were left on the table by the Division.

One year later (2011) when he realized that nothing was being done to collect the attorney's fees allowed by the Appeals Court, Lyons lobbied the Division Commander (Block, I think) to allow Lyons to collect the attorney's fees for the Division and get some final resolution on the Plaques through the Texas Historical Commission (since the most important constitutional claims were barred).

It took another 5 years. It turns out the plaques had been accessioned to the Texas State Archives (where they are now) which meant that the fighting would now take in another State agency. The Division said enough – get the attorney fees and end this.

In January 2016, Lyons negotiated an almost \$60,000 settlement with the Texas AG. \$39,000 of that went straight to the Division coffers with the rest being split between Lyons, Kuhn and one other lawyer. The Division heartily approved the settlement.

So now Lyons became the 2nd attorney in SCV history and the 1st attorney in Texas Division history to return court-approved attorney fees to the SCV (Texas Division).

Thank you Mr. Lyons for your service to the Division!

END OF PART I

Part Two in the works

Respectfully submitted,

/S/

Hampton Z. Mabry

PART II

The Strange Career of Cdr Holley

Feb 14 at 2:19 PM

by Hampton Mabry <hamptonmabry77@gmail.com>

I wanted to repeat that although much of this narrative is my opinion based on my own investigations or even personal knowledge – I do have access to inside knowledge from friends on the DEC and staff – don't ask who they are – I would not want to see them crucified by the current administration. Anything they have given me can be checked or verified without outing anyone. Besides, we don't want to stop the flow of information do we?

Johnnie Holley has a checkered history. A Camp Commander (or other officer - I'll have to check) during the coup attempt of 2005-2006, Holley kept his head down as his higher up friends got axed from the SCV for supporting the illegal coup. Holley wisely kept his mouth shut as he went up the Division tree – but kept his “granny heart” and vowed revenge!

I first became aware of the damage Cdr Hollie has done to the Division by his high handed treatment of the “Pledge of Allegiance” issue.

Hollie is an intelligent and competent man. Retired military and retired Airline Pilot (I am told). His platform for Commander in Chief was far better than his lackluster opponent and he presented to the electorate some very powerful ideas for the future of the organization – especially his proposal for getting a competent PR spokesman for the SCV.

But, unfortunately for him, if you vote for Hollie's programs, you get Commander Hollie, a man who organizes and runs machine politics to keep him in control indefinitely, a man who does not allow dissent (my way or the highway) and a man who demonizes his opposition and considers them his mortal and personal enemies forever - hating them with an almost perfect hatred. This is best exemplified by the Pledge fight during Holley's tenure as Division Commander.

In the past this issue of the pledge of allegiance has come up before in Virginia and notably in South Carolina there were serious disputes between pledge & anti-pledge camps. The issue was resolved by deferring to Camp sovereignty, making it purely a Camp decision whether or not to say the pledge. The pledge would be say at Division meeting – dissenters agreeing to stand with the rest and no one notice if they say nothing and to accommodate camp visitors, like a WWII vet, if he wanted the pledge said - to do it out of respect to the visitor. This solution worked and the controversy went away.

But to Commander Holley it was BY GOD THESE CAMPS WILL SAY THE PLEDGE or ELSE – STANDING SILENTLY NOT GOOD ENOUGH – bringing members up on charges & trying to kick members out ensued – and the Division was torn almost in half and is divided to this day. Holley's making the issues personal has caused the Vindicator opposition to attack Holley, his machine and subsequent administration make it very personal. One need look no further than the pages of the Belo Herald to see how personal the attacks on Holley et al have become.

Holley's creation of an continually aggrieved and agitated opposition minority has inspired the high-handed chair tactics at meetings & Reunions that plague the Division to this day. Ignoring opposition issues, the chair denying the opposition fundamental fairness and reasonable opportunities to be heard, gaveling opposition motions and attempts to be heard out of order, while ignoring the Division's own constitution has only made things worse. The story about the Chair postponing numerous constitutional amendments to the last 30 minutes of the Reunion business session about sums up the problem: “we gotta adjourn in 30 minutes so we can set the room up for the banquet!”

One of the tragic casualties of the Division feuding is support for the Sam Davis camps. Because an arch Holley enemy, Mark Brown, is the editor of the Belo Herald AND a director of the Sam Davis Camp Board, Division Administrations have dried up financial and scholarship support for the Camps. With Brown on the Sam Davis board – any substantial Division support for the Sam Davis camps is a pipe dream. It took more pressure than it should

have to break loose the \$7K in Texas Division member dues that was set aside for the Sam Davis Camps. My informant tells me the Holley machine were determined to find a way to divert the Sam Davis money to other Division uses.

Having Holley point man and Holley “hatchet man,” Doc Boyd as current Chief of staff only underscores who is *really* running the division and why things will not change for the better. A Division commander with the cojones to retire the poisonous Boyd and be his own man, will certainly be an SCV officer worth promoting to higher rank!

It is from inside information that I say that since the Division ASKED Lyons to file the monument cases in 2017, it was the continual hectoring, whining, complaining and back stabbing of Boyd, on the orders of Holley, that led to the DEC misinformed vote terminating Lyons from the monuments cases this past January.

Why:

1. Lyons was a close friend & ally of Sweeney – and one of the architects of the departure or removal of a lot of Holley’s friends from the SCV.
2. Lyons is on the Sam Davis Camp Board of Directors with Holley arch enemy and “Devil-child”, Mark Brown – An unforgivable crime.

The opposition’s problem in contesting the Holley machine is their political ineptitude and their inability to muster more than 40% of the vote. They seem to have taken a useful first step in putting their political house in order by dissolving the “Vindicator” faction, which had allowed the Holley faction to easily paint the Vindicators as “them,” “you know anti-pledge traitors,” versus “US,” “the good guys.” That was a smart move. *THE* only way to work it in SCV politics is to operate on the shared myth that we are ALL “Compatriots” however untrue that may play out in reality.

If there is an honest Texas Division member out there, beholden to neither faction, willing to lead, follow the constitution and be an able & fair presiding officer – please consider running for Commander in Temple this Spring!

End of Part II

NEXT INSTALLMENT: Jeff Davis Statue at UT

Respectfully submitted

/S/ Hampton Z. Mabry

- Hampton Mabry <hamptonmabry77@gmail.com>

February 15, 2019

PART III

JEFFERSON DAVIS GETS HIS DAY IN COURT

NOTE: I guess if I'm going to talk about Commander Holley - I should at least attempt to spell his name correctly. My apologies Commander and corrections made!.

This episode I will start delving into legal issues for which I know little. My son will look over and make corrections where he can -but any factual or legal mistakes are mine and based on my personal knowledge and investigation or information provided by others that I believe to be true. Which is why I encourage my readership to investigate this for themselves. Don't take my word, Don't take anyone else's word – independently check the facts and sources available AND THINK FOR YOURSELF. This narrative is a resource – nothing more.

On the morning of Thursday August 13, 2015 President Greg Fenves of UT Austin, bowing to radical student pressure, announced that the South Mall statues of Presidents Jefferson Davis and Woodrow Wilson were to be removed from their place on the South Mall they had occupied since 1933.

Way off in North Carolina, UT alum Kirk Lyons realized that if nothing was done before Friday the 15th that Davis & Wilson would be gone before the following Monday.

Swinging into action Lyons immediately lobbied the Texas Division leadership to allow him to file a lawsuit and Temporary Restraining Order to stop the removal. Commander Gary Bray gave Lyons the green light before noon and Lyons started work on the legal research and drafting of pleadings to stop the statue desecration. Lyons worked the rest of the afternoon, the entire night and next morning and filed (electronically) in a Travis County Court early Friday afternoon. Whether by agreement or court order, Lyons got the Court to prevent the Statues from being removed until an evidentiary hearing could be held late the next week on August 20th. Good thing because UT had everything ready to remove the statues over the weekend complete with gloating students.

But now no peace for the weary, Lyons had to serve the defendants, amend the pleadings, respond to a motion to dismiss filed by the Texas AG, find experts in history art & monument construction, get written reports from them and get them to Austin to testify at the hearing and get himself there as well. Again the work was non-stop. Lyons found a George Washington Littlefield descendant that agreed to be a Plaintiff (Littlefield, a Confederate veteran – gave the statues and more to UT in his will). The hearing was held in a Travis County courtroom on August 20, 2015 and took all afternoon. My son was present in an overflowing courtroom. So many SCV showed up that they had to place chairs & speakers outside the courtroom to accommodate the crowd.

Lyons put on 6 or so expert witnesses from all over the country – UT put on 2-3 witnesses before the female/UT alum judge denied the application for injunction late that afternoon. Obviously her mind had been made up before the hearing had begun. My son was impressed with Lyons' performance and his witnesses and told me that in an honest world the good guys would have won hands down!

Earlier in the week, recent UT Law grad, David Vandenberg had out of the blue called Commander Bray & volunteered to work on the case with Lyons – Lyons brought Vandenberg on the team and put him right to work.

BTW apparently John McCammon (Brigade Commander) & Carleton Wilkes (Littlefield Camp) did superb work in supporting the litigation effort, picking up witnesses from the airport and getting people to pack the courtroom.

Lyons & Vandenberg worked the evening & Friday to see if the Court of Appeals & then the Texas Supreme Court would order a stay to prevent statue removal to no avail. The statues came down the following Sunday.

Vandenberg was friends with a retired Texas Supreme Court Judge (who just recently died) who offered to handle the appeal up to the Texas Supreme Court for \$50,000 - Lyons worked with the Division & the SCV Heritage Defense committee to make this happen, knowing that the retired justice would get most of the money.

No problem, Lyons had a benefactor, an old friend of his Father's who agreed to donate the money through the Littlefield Camp to cover Lyons costs & fees – so Lyons contribution to the case cost the Division *no additional money* and they could focus on paying the high dollar retired Supreme Court justice.

Going against the settled law, the Court of Appeals and the Texas Supreme Court ignored the mountain of evidence put together by Lyons & Vandenberg, and upheld that the plaintiff's lacked standing to sue.

It might have gone a little better for the Division if they had done a better job getting their critical message of the need for monument protection out to the public – but apparently the retired justice was paranoid of there being any publicity in the case.

Respectfully submitted

/S/

Hampton Z. Mabry

About the Author:

Rev. Hampton Mabry is an Anglican Priest and Hospice Chaplain. He resides in New Mexico and was a founding member of the Maj. George W. Littlefield Camp #59 in Austin. He may be reached at hamptonmabry77@gmail.com



Help me get to Texas in March for the DEC meeting!

From SLRC Chief Trial Counsel Kirk D. Lyons:

Feb 22, 2019 at 2:34 PM

Compatriots!!!

As we coordinate legal monument fights on several fronts I need to ask for your help NOW! If you have not donated to the SLRC before - this would be a really good time to help! We do not have all the glitz & pizzazz or the PR of our comrades in arms the Flaggers. Most of our work is unheralded and boring - but an important part of the fight! Our eventual aim is to get a monument case before the Supreme Court of the United States. which means while we either do or coordinate the legal work - we, you and everyone in normal America needs to be hollering our loudest to anyone who will listen about monument protection! We need to make this a truly national debate as our cases move up the ladder to the Supreme Court.

We are going to restart our youtube channel so follow us AND PLEASE CONSIDER SUPPORTING US! www.slrc-csa.org or SLRC PO Bx 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711-1235
slrc@slrc-csa.org

Send us your email address to receive our newsletter & updates

AFFIDAVIT OF KIRK DAVID LYONS

FOR TEXAS DIVISION, SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS MEMBERS ONLY

THIS IS A LONG READ – BUT WORTH YOUR TIME

Compatriot's:

The Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans are committed to a vital legal appeal regarding the removal of Confederate Monuments from the University of Texas at Austin and the City of San Antonio. Being federal these consolidated cases could well be in front of the Supreme Court of the United States as was the earlier unsuccessful Walker v SCV decision.

This is a case the Confederate community *must* ultimately win. It will be a long AND expensive process.

Your Division staff has never sought my opinion on this, but the cases could cost more than \$100,000 and take several years to resolve. I think it is worth it - but have you, the member been told this? You may get sticker-shock looking at the sums mentioned in this letter & affidavit. It is a lot of money. As a Texas Division SCV member, you may think the effort not worth the expense. That is your right and prerogative. My point in writing is that you are entitled to hear all the facts on how your money is spent.

I firmly believe the appeals are important. Despite my shabby treatment by your agents on Division staff, I am loyally and morally wholeheartedly committed to helping the Texas Division SCV achieve this important and much needed victory in the courts!

BUT:

On 05 JAN 2019 the Division Executive Council voted to end my legal representation of the Texas Division in its consolidated appeal to the 5th Circuit US Court of Appeals in New Orleans. The DEC leadership proposed and argued this course, while deliberately denying me an opportunity (though requested by me) to be heard.

You, the dues-paying Texas Division members were my clients – the Division staff serve only as your agents. You had and have a right to hear my side of this matter and how it impacts our most important Monument case appeals to the 5th Circuit.

We have a united and hardworking litigation team. We the attorneys need an SCV liaison that is not "bomb throwing" for petty partisan political or other mercenary ends.

Because of the partisan presentation about my representation at the DEC and the mishandling of this case by your agents, this sworn affidavit, below, was requested of me in support of a motion to reconsider:

1. My termination

2. or a motion for a vote of NO-CONFIDENCE in Texas Division Chief of Staff William “Doc” Boyd.

Since almost the inception of this case, it has been reported to me that the Chief of Staff has consistently whined, complained, back-bited and connived at my removal from this case. and

3. That whether or not paid or reimbursed by the Division, my fees billed in the case from the Franklin Reunion until the present are fees that may be included in any tally of fees or costs that the Division may recover as an eventual prevailing party.

Again as reported to me, following the Chief of Staff's lead, the Division Staff has by and large ignored my advice to the Division on the conduct of the case, on ideas for fund raising and most importantly for saving the Division money. I have time-in-grade on heritage legal fighting over any other attorney in the country - at least listening to me and even occasionally responding to me might be a prudent move.

Were the case not so important and the national issues so critical, I would have told your agents to "go to Hell" a long time ago. But good or bad - I am a team player and I have played the imperfect hand I was dealt.

Fortunately, I remain on the appeal representing 2 individual Plaintiffs, I would be happy to continue representing the Texas Division, but will not do so as long as the current Division Chief of Staff is the liaison with the attorney team. The DEC vote denies me my honestly earned and agreed fees from the Franklin Reunion until the termination vote – this ill-advised action could work to deny these otherwise recoverable fees to the Division should it prevail in the lawsuit through court awarded attorney fees.

BTW, 2/3 of the money paid me, so far, in the lawsuits was from a private benefactor and cost you the Division member NOTHING!

As my clients (until 05 JAN 2019) and SCV members you have an absolute right to this information. It is up to you to decide whether to investigate further or just sweep my epistle & affidavit under the rug and go on - Division business as usual.

I will be happy to answer any follow-up questions and plan to be available at the March DEC meeting.

Sincerely,

/s/

Kirk D. Lyons

Attorney for Texas Division SCV

2000-2002, 2011- 05 JAN 2019

828-712-2115

kdl@slrc-csa.org

PS It has been reported to me that during the DEC meeting on my representation that I was accused of "padding my bill" or words to that effect. If that statement was made, it is a damnable lie AND defamatory!

COUNTY OF BUNCOMBE

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA

AFFIDAVIT OF KIRK DAVID LYONS

My Name is KIRK DAVID LYONS I am 62 years old, a 42 year member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and in all ways capable of making this affidavit.

THAT, I joined the Children of the Confederacy in 1973 and became a member of the W. L. Cabell Camp #1313, Sons of Confederate Veterans on my 21st birthday.

THAT in 1977 I was the charter Commander of the Major George Washington Littlefield Camp #59, Sons of Confederate Veterans and received the Camp's Charter from Texas Division Commander Ralph Green in the parlour of the Littlefield mansion on the University of Texas Campus.

THAT the Camp's early meetings were held in the Texas Capitol building in the Speaker of the House, Rep. Billy Clayton's, meeting room.

THAT I am a practicing attorney in the State of Texas for 36 years.

THAT I am licensed in the Supreme Court of the United States, the US District Courts of the Western, Southern & Northern Districts of Texas, the Western & Eastern Districts of Arkansas,

the Western & Northern Districts of Oklahoma and the Western District of Pennsylvania; as well as the 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th & 10th Circuits of the United States Courts of Appeal.

THAT since the year 2000 I have represented the Texas Division in the Texas Supreme Court Plaque's case, the Jefferson Davis statue case in 2015 and 3 federal monument lawsuits in Austin, San Antonio and Dallas in 2017. The Austin & San Antonio cases have been appealed to the 5th Circuit United States States Court of Appeals in New Orleans and consolidated.

THAT to my knowledge I am the only attorney working for the Texas Division SCV or the National SCV that ever returned Court awarded attorney's fees to the Texas Division's or national SCV's treasury.

THAT in AUG-SEP 2017, late at night, at the last minute and under considerable stress and pressure I was asked by the Texas Division leadership to file federal lawsuits, first against the University of Texas, then 2 weeks later against the City of San Antonio and then later still against the City of Dallas.

THAT I was asked because the Division leadership had NO ONE ELSE qualified who could or would file the lawsuits in federal court. In San Antonio & Dallas, I had to find & retain my own local counsel and find in each city a resident taxpayer willing to be a plaintiff. I also had the privilege of paying all the \$3,300+ up-front costs and expenses incurred in these lawsuits and not reimbursed until 7 months later. I was not asked at any time for an opinion on the merits of any lawsuit, only could I get it filed immediately and get the lawsuit moving through the courts.

THAT in November Division Judge Advocate Mike Moore, on behalf of the Division, requested a retainer agreement from me. I sent a proposed retainer agreement back to Moore and never heard back from him or any member of Division staff on the subject again.- ever. From the beginning to end - this case has been performed on essentially a telephone "handshake."

THAT on 23 DEC 2017, without anyone on Division staff calling me, consulting me, talking to me, or emailing me to discuss, my bill for (discounted) fees was rejected by Division Adjutant (and noted legal scholar) John Dickey.

THAT other members of the litigation team had informed Division staff that the fees request (and out of pocket expenses) were reasonable. Under protest I warned Division Staff through a member of the litigation team that if I had to pore through every piece of paper and note that I had on my time - my bill would undoubtedly be higher when resubmitted (and it was). A friendly phone call from staff rather than "rejection letters could have more easily resolved this matter.

THAT Throughout my relationship with the Division I have "No charged" them and substantially discounted the amount I expected from Division to save the Division money. However officially billing them for every recoverable hour is necessary so that the Division will win the maximum amount of court awarded attorney fees should the Division eventually be a prevailing party!

THAT since 2015 I have billed my time @\$300/hour and out of pocket expenses. That other Texas attorneys handling this type of complex litigation would want a hefty retainer up front and charge considerably more than I have. I do not know what the other attorneys in the case are charging, nor do I know the amount of their bills. Attorney David Vandenberg is doing the bulk of the actual research, and drafting of the pleadings. *But* understand this type of complex cases and appeal are not one-attorney cases. You are facing combined legal TEAMS in 3 cities, who have a lot to lose. Though I have an advisory role - it was and is an important role.

THAT I will make complete billing records submitted by me available to any Texas Division member!

THAT my fees submitted have at all times been reasonable, honest and discounted.

THAT although I want our opponents to pay the full amount of my fees & expenses in (hopefully) eventual court awarded fees & costs, I have never pressed the Division to pay that full amount, but instead a discounted amount.

THAT since AUG 2017, the Division has paid me \$3,347.00 in out of pocket expenses, \$3,875.00 in fees and I accepted a \$10,000 payment at the Franklin Reunion from Cdr McMahan & COS Boyd.

THAT the Division staff proffer of \$10,000 at the Franklin Reunion was to end their responsibility to me for outstanding fees and expenses up to that date. Because I knew a private benefactor was willing to pay the outstanding balance, I accepted. As expected, the Littlefield Camp sent me an additional \$20,000 in August.

THAT when we met at the SCV Reunion at Franklin, TN, there was absolutely no suggestion, conversation or comments made by Cdr McMahan or Chief of Staff Boyd that I was "off the case," fired or terminated and in fact they both stated that I could bill for my time from that day forward - especially when I told them, that my fees would in all probability be paid, in future, by the private benefactor.

THAT, as previously stated, and at no cost to the Division I received a further \$20,000 towards my fees from a private benefactor (and old family friend) who donated the money through the Littlefield Camp.

THAT I signed a letter presented by Cdr McMahan accepting the proffered money - there was nothing in the letter firing me or terminating me in any fashion or limiting my representing the Division in the appeals.

THAT I connected the private benefactor directly with Commander McMahan so that the Division could take advantage of the Heritage Defense matching money voted by the SCV General Executive Council to help pay for the appeals. The benefactor donated \$20,000 to the

Division, his suggestion that part of the funds be used to cover part of my current & remaining fees was ignored by Division staff.

THAT currently I have billed the Division for past owed & current fees about \$20,000 (discounted to \$15,000) and again - this should be paid through the donated money and SCV matching funds, currently about \$40,000 should be available..

THAT should the Division eventually prevail in these lawsuits, the Division will be entitled to recover (at this time) almost \$60,000 in court awarded attorney's fees and expenses, for the Division's \$18,000 out of pocket payments towards my fees and expenses.

THAT I do have a long term plan that could effectively deliver outstanding appellate legal services while saving the Division a large bundle of money - if anyone in or outside of the Division staff would like to hear it, let me know.

THAT I have not done nor said anything to anyone to dissuade them from donating money to prosper the Division's appeals in these critically important cases.

THAT in OCT 2018 Chief of Staff Boyd began the email drumbeat to have me thrown off the appeals, I responded by email informing Boyd that as an agent he could suspend me, but that only a vote of the DEC could fire me. I wrote Boyd that if the Division staff exercised that option I should be allowed to appear before the DEC and defend my tenure as the Division's attorney.

THAT I verily believe that COS Boyd believed that he had the right to fire me without reference to you, the members, or your representatives on the DEC.

THAT shortly after my email response to COS Boyd, I received a personal call from Commander McMahan assuring me that COS Boyd "did not speak for the Executive Committee" and that I was not fired. McMahan stated that he believed Boyd was receiving "poisoned information" about me and that was the root of the problem.

THAT without any further notice and communication to me, save my working with Cdr McMahan to connect the private benefactor to the Division, the Division staff put my termination on their agenda for the 05 JAN DEC meeting.

THAT from the inception of the Monuments litigation I have consistently received reports from within & without Division staff and the attorney team that COS Boyd has made attacks on me, advocated my side-lining and removal from the case, However, on the 3 occasions we have met in the last year, Boyd, has been unfailingly polite to me and said nothing untoward *to my face*.

THAT one of the attorney's on the case has said my importance to the lawsuits was that: "You've been around forever and have an incredible institutional memory on SCV/UCV history and you know Confederate culture and history better than any other attorney I know!"

THAT my attorney colleagues on the case consider me an asset, that no one on Division staff, save Adjutant Dickey, has said or written to me regarding *anything* negative about my handling of the cases.

THAT nothing negative about my participation in the case was reported at the Waco DEC meeting in MAR 2018 - **that I attended.**

THAT, the private benefactor agreed to help the Division, knowing that I was an attorney on the case.

THAT, if there is a good reason that I should be shoved to the curb by Texas Division, could someone please, finally, tell me what the problem is?

FURTHER AFFIANT SAYETH NAUGHT

/S/

KIRK DAVID LYONS

AFFIANT

Sworn to before me this 25th day of February 2019

Lynette M. Mills

Notary Public in & for Buncombe County, NC

My commission expires: 04/30/2021



**Southern Legal
Resource Center**

The Confederate Voice

Support the SLRC!

Why do we stay in court?



Why do we stay in court? It seems like all we do is lose.

M.O.D.R.A.

MAKE OLD DIXIE RISE AGAIN!!!

ONE MAN'S OPINION from Chief Trial Counsel Kirk D. Lyons

Dear Mr Lyons,

Why do we stay in court? It seems like all we do is lose. I don't know who is more hostile to us, the courts, or the college kids protesting outside.

The quote above came from a recent letter we received. They sent a contribution as well, so apparently haven't lost all hope. They do ask a poignant question that deserves a competent response.

In a civilized society that follows the "rule of Law" the courts theoretically provide equal access to a "neutral" arbiter that can dispense justice and prevent antagonists from descending into violence and other forms of "self-help."

Over the years we at the SLRC pioneered a lot of the lawsuits in defense of Confederate heritage, usually First Amendment issues involving Confederate flags at schools, Confederate heritage groups participating in community parades & festivals, and American workers being fired for displaying Confederate symbols in the workplace and seeking federally protected status for the Confederate Community. We even had monument cases in those days, like the Texas Supreme Court Plaques removed in 2000 by George Bush.

The judiciary has not changed too much in the last 20 years. The pattern has remained remarkably the same. The judiciary then, as now is, institutionally hostile to the idea that Confederate heritage should have any legal protection

beyond what the strictest interpretation of the law or constitution will give it. We didn't lose all our fights, because in the past the bench was still occasionally peopled by traditional conservatives and "honest" liberals. Most of those types of judges have been swept away by time, elections and 8 years of federal appointments by the last presidential administration.

We still have bright spots - the Charlottesville judge in the Charlottesville, VA monument case - seems to be one, but cases we ALWAYS won in the past, we now lose because courts are questioning the bedrock underpinnings of our constitutional guarantees in ways they were never meant to be questioned - which is undermining the "rule of law" and public respect and faith in the integrity of our judicial system.

Now we have "Government speech" instead of Free Speech, we have unprosecuted thugs tearing down monuments while law enforcement looks on, and we have courts ruling that tearing down a monument is not "irreparable harm."

And if we protest all this we are set upon by Antifa/BLM and college snowflakes, again while law enforcement watches from the sidelines.

It is dis-spiriting and I understand why the question is asked.

But I say ENJOY THE STRUGGLE!! - The defense of American liberty - through defending our common heritage is the ONLY GAME IN TOWN.

Being cramped on by the courts is nothing new to our community - its been going on for a very long time. We have not won all our fights in the past - we certainly will not win them all in the present and future - but what we are doing is RIGHT, it is our PATRIOTIC DUTY! And when we LOSE, LIBERTY LOSES - and ALL normal AMERICANS suffer. Where we have failed is transmitting that message to normal America! We do not effectively trumpet what we do on behalf of the American people. and in that we need to dramatically improve.

The other difference is there are MORE lawsuits in defense of Monuments & liberty now than there were in the past - and a whole line of new attorney's have joined the fray. Yes they are learning the hard way that all Confederate cases are "political" cases - and thus they can expect "politically correct" rulings more often than not. But they are learning & adapting.

An attorney friend of mine years ago told me that the courts dispensing injustice can be a revolutionary tool: They are still a peaceful, non violent forum, generally open to all, where the hypocrisy, double standards and skewed logic of our opponents can be put on the record AND under oath, for a candid world to see.

And as the hard left drifts increasingly towards lawlessness & violence as political rhetoric gets uglier and more polarizing, we hear pollsters claiming that 40% of Americans think a Civil war in this country is probable.

I don't know about those polls - but it does not change our civic duty - to work peacefully and non-violently through the courts, our legislatures and our society until no other peaceful course is left open to honest men & women. If there is to be violent responses to tyranny - it needs to be forced on us as a last extremity and the foes of liberty need to (and probably will) start it. Then normal Americans can finish it.

So even as our foes and even our own government & institutions abandon the Rule of Law, we must adhere to it AND BE SEEN to adhering to it until reason & and our collective Christian conscience dictate otherwise.

Until then we need to support our court efforts on Monuments. We all need to keep pressure on our elected officials to protect monuments & prosecute monument vandalizers. We need to open and expand the debate in our communities on monument protection. We need to work together to make this a national issue, vigorously debated in all available media.

Our most important goal in all of this is to draw in middle/normal America. If we can engage them in this most important struggle, if we can convince them that ALL, not just Confederate, monuments are at stake, if we can bring them in on our side as our cases reach appeals courts & ultimately the Supreme Court of the US. We just might be able to win this one - and save the country for our posterity.

While we fight these monument cases we must be the beacon, the flashing red light, the best last chance wake up call for what's left of our faltering Republic.

We all have our part - LET'S GET TO IT! Support WWW.SLRC-CSA.ORG , make your voice heard & get involved!

Support the SLRC! - Donate Today!

Answer to the Charge

Final Speech and Report by CIC Denne Sweeney at the General Convention in New Orleans, August 6, 2006

The last two years have been a roller coaster ride like no other for the SCV. Two years ago we were in the grip of an oligarchy which had no plans of relinquishing power. After a major court challenge, a terrific Special Convention, and more legal power grabs by the coup plotters than you can shake a stick at, the SCV has emerged victorious over all comers. For the first time in many years, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is in the hands of its members.

A major percentage of my time over the past year has been spent in fighting legal battles. In Florida, a small cartel of dissidents attempted to remove our largest camp from the SCV and join a corporation which they had created. In so doing, they attempted to steal the sizable camp treasury and disenfranchise the many members who wished to remain in the SCV. With the hard work of the Florida Division officers and the new camp officers, that camp now has over 140 members, and we are about to settle the lawsuit favorably for the camp. The dissidents even tried to steal Beauvoir, but with the timely intervention of our compatriots in Mississippi, they were beaten back. The same lawyer who attempted the legal theft of Beauvoir also filed suit against us to steal the \$3.5million Brooks Medical Research Fund. So far, he has lost all his motions and the whole thing should be resolved in our favor very shortly. In Oklahoma, the dissidents attempted to steal the corporate entity and the division funds, and went so far as to try to block the Division convention from being held. Our legal case against this gang of four is being pursued in Federal court and may take some time to resolve, but I am confident we will prevail in the end. And finally, the dissidents are still pursuing their case in Tennessee to force the SCV to pay their legal bills emanating from the attempted coup of February 2005. That case is on appeal and probably won't hit the court dockets until later this year.

Despite all the difficulties, much has been accomplished in the last year:

■ The SCV and the MOS&B have parted and gone their separate ways. I think both organizations will benefit from this separation. You MOS&B members have a tough task ahead of you, to rescue your organization from the clutches of the gang that has controlled it for years, and I wish you good luck.

■ The Field Rep and summer camp programs were more than doubled, and the Stephen Dill Lee Institute was founded, providing us with a greatly expanded education capability.

■ The GEC meetings were moved to various locations around the South and opened fully to members. It was a great thrill for me to see so many members attend these meetings.

■ The Relief Fund, one of our oldest and most basic traditions, was revived and expanded and with it we were able to help a number of members caught in the awful devastation of the hurricanes.

■ The plans to expand, beautify and improve Elm Springs continue to evolve under the leadership of our Executive Director Ben Sewell.

■ Due to the generosity of our members and the large contribution from the Coiner Rosen Fund, we now have a sizeable Heritage Defense War Chest.

■ The work done in the areas of genealogy research and recruiting have paid dividends for us, and will continue to do so in the future.

■ New guidelines have been prepared for the use of future conventions, guidelines which I hope will eliminate some of the problems we have had in the past.

■ We revised the guidelines for the Brooks Fund to make it easier to find recipients. Awarding more medical research grants from this fund not only gives us an opportunity to do some good work in that vital area, but to enhance our public image even in Yankee-land

■ The completion of the corporate merger last year was the culmination of what I like to call Part 1 of the SCV Rescue Plan. That merger moved our legal headquarters to Texas and gave us a new set of Articles of Incorporation with which to protect ourselves. Part 2 of that plan is the new constitution, which was passed last night. We are now in the best legal shape we have been in for 80 years or so.

Nothing, however, has given me greater satisfaction than to travel around the various parts of the SCV lands and break bread with members and their families. From memorial services in Oregon to Lee/Jackson banquets in Kentucky, Georgia, and South Carolina – and everywhere in between – I am convinced more than ever, that Southerners are God's chosen people. We share a bond across many lands that other cultures cannot understand, and I think that we are slowly starting to realize that, more than anything, we must do something that is somewhat against our Southern nature – we must all pull together for our own safety's sake.

But much still needs to be done, and while we must still get our legal and financial houses in order, we must not forget that our real enemies – the NAACP, the SPLC, and all the Southern-bashing liberal organizations – have not gone away. They constantly attack our Southern traditions and hold up all things Southern for ridicule and condemnation. They have pushed the bounds of Political Correctness so hard that, if present trends continue, in a few years ANY display of a Confederate Battle Flag will be considered a hate crime, any

mention of the anti-bellum South in tones other than full condemnation will be socially and politically unacceptable, and the hallowed names of Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson will only be mentionable if they are preceded by the word "traitor." We are not yet in a position to go head-to-head with the big guns of anti-Southernism, but I think that day is coming. The Southern people – and the American people in general – are growing weary of the race-baiters and the liberals that declare every group that doesn't agree with them to be a hate group. While American young men and women, and in particular Southern men and women, continue to die in Iraq and Afghanistan to defend the freedoms of this country, these folks that think Americans and, especially, Southern Americans, are the cause of all the world's troubles, are running out of steam. And we Southerners will be the first to benefit from that inevitable day of reckoning, a day which I hope will return the South to Southerners. When that day comes, I submit to you that we must start to regain control of our basic Southern institutions – our universities, our newspapers, and our radio and TV stations. A hundred and 30 years ago, our ancestors had to surrender control of Southern institutions in order to survive. I'm sure they hoped that we would someday reclaim all things Southern. It's time we started down that path.

Defending the South is never going to be easy. We must continue to recruit. We must continue to defend Confederate symbols where they are used honorably. We must admit our mistakes and follies and move on. We have to pound the halls of state legislatures, seeking protection for historical sites and Southern symbols. We have to write letters to the editors and raise money and most importantly, we have to teach our children that their Confederate ancestors were truly honorable men. The words on the Confederate monument at Arlington National Cemetery say it all:

**Not for fame or reward -
Not for place or for rank -
Not lured by ambition -
Or goaded by necessity -
But in simple -
Obedience to duty -
As they understood it
These men suffered all -
Sacrificed All -
Dared all - And Died -**

We have come to this grand old Southern city this week for several purposes. One purpose is to complete the legal overhaul that we began last year so that our fundamental rights and our reason for being cannot be easily challenged by a powerful few. Certainly we have come to renew friendships with old SCV compatriots we have met over the years. Many of us have marched, petitioned, held memorials, and raised flags with friends all over the South, and we are glad to renew many of those bonds. But more than anything, we have come to renew the Charge, that great state-

ment of purpose given to us by General Stephen Dill Lee near this very spot, 100 years ago.

In preparing for this convention, I went back and reread General Lee's entire speech to the 1906 convention. It was very eloquent, as befits a man of his time. It spoke of the great traditions of this country, and the hope that the Southern people would benefit from the increased commerce and industry that was slowly coming their way. He spoke of the need to build monuments to fallen comrades and to help those who yet survived. One passage in particular caught my eye, where General Lee was speaking of the Confederate soldier: "So far as lies in our power, we have striven that history may not lack the evidence of his purity of motive, his fortitude, his heroism. I, for one, do not fear that justice, however long delayed, will not ultimately be done to one of the grandest bodies of men who ever battled for independence or, triumphing over defeat, bound up the bleeding wounds of the country."

Then, knowing full well that the days of the real Confederate soldiers were growing short, he gave this stirring command which we all know by heart:

To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish.

The charge was given at a vastly different time in our history and to an audience that was largely composed of the old Confederate soldiers themselves. Those honored warriors are long gone now but we ourselves have come to realize that we and only we are the protectors of their priceless history.

I wish that General Lee could see us today. He would see that the sons and grandsons and great-grandsons of his comrades-in-arms have not forgotten them or what they fought for. I have wondered how we might answer the old General if he were alive today, and I think it might be something like this:

We, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, do accept the vindication of the Cause for which our heroic Confederate ancestors fought. It is our duty to defend the symbols and monuments and graves of that great struggle for as long as the Southland exists. It is our strength of character that protects the Confederate soldier's legacy of bravery and humility and self-sacrifice, and we pledge on our sacred honor to hold true to his ideals and principles. We, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, 100 years on, claim the birthright of the Southern people for ourselves and our children, and declare that this is an inheritance which we must forever preserve, SO HELP US GOD.



[NEWS](#)

Dallas Landmark Commission votes to remove Confederate memorial downtown

WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT [HERE](#)

The move comes two weeks after the city council voted to do the same. The Landmark Commission vote was required because the monument sits in a historic overlay (Pioneer Park) district.

Author: David Goins

Published: 4:04 PM CST March 4, 2019

Updated: 4:05 PM CST March 4, 2019

Dallas' Landmark Commission voted 10-5 Monday afternoon to remove the Confederate Memorial from Pioneer Park near the downtown convention center.

The move comes two weeks after the city council voted to do the same. The Landmark Commission vote was required because the monument sits in a historic overlay (Pioneer Park) district.

The vote is the next step in removing the monument. There is now a 30-day period in which the decision can be appealed to the City Plan Commission – so it's unlikely the memorial will come down until April, at the earliest.

RELATED: [Dallas council to take up Confederate memorial in downtown Dallas](#)

RELATED: [Lawmaker: Confederate plaque removed from Texas Capitol](#)

RELATED: [Robert E. Lee statue comes down in Dallas](#)

The monument was finished in 1897 and moved to Pioneer Park in 1961 because of the construction of Interstate 30.

After the violence in Charlottesville, Va., in 2017, Dallas mayor Mike Rawlings created a task force to examine all Confederate markers and monuments.

The Dallas City Council passed a resolution in September 2017 to immediately remove the Robert E. Lee and Confederate Soldier monument in Oak Lawn.

The task force made final recommendations later in the fall which included renaming Lee Park back to its original Oak Lawn Park name before the 1936 dedication of the statue.

The task force also recommended to add more explanation and context to Confederate markers at Fair Park and the removal of the Confederate memorial at Pioneer Park.

In April 2018, city staff recommended the Pioneer Park memorial not be removed, but instead preserved with the addition of plaques for historical context. After the council asked for more information from the Office of Cultural Affairs, the topic was shelved until a new council member in District 4 could be seated.

Carolyn King Arnold took the seat in January after former Mayor Pro Tem Dwaine Caraway resigned after pleading guilty to accepting bribes in August.



The Confederate Memorial in Pioneer Park Cemetery in downtown Dallas on Saturday February 2, 2019.

WFAA <https://www.wfaa.com/article/news/dallas-landmark-commission-votes-to-remove-confederate-memorial-downtown/287-42dce371-207a-424b-98ea-8139803c3dfc>



Fences are up and demolition signs posted.

[Jim Denison](#)

Fences are up and demolition signs posted. This historic veterans' memorial located in a downtown Dallas cemetery will be destroyed by the city if the Landmark Commission approves the city mayor's certificate of demolition and removal filed February 21st.

The situation has now become a state of real emergency. The Landmark Commission is being forced to vote Monday, March 4th. There will be no delay until April 1st for a public hearing nor 65 days for the commission to consider the certificate.

Landmark Commission members to contact (and their addresses) to protest this outrage are:

Mark.Doty@dallascityhall.com
Phyllis.Hill@dallascityhall.com

This despicable action by the Dallas mayor emphasizes the real and urgent need for measures to protect our State's historical monuments, particularly those honoring American veterans such as Sen. Pat Fallon's Senate Bill 226 — the Monument and Memorial Protection Act. Please contact the following individuals requesting that Sen. Fallon's SB226 receives a vote by the full senate asap.

Sen. Joan Huffman --
Phone: 512-463-0117
Email: joan.huffman@senate.texas.gov

Lt. Gov. Dan Patrick —
Phone: 512-463-0001,
Email: dan.patrick@ltgov.texas.gov

Sen. Fallon —
Phone: 512-463-0130,
Email: pat.fallon@senate.texas.gov



At pioneer park by the Memorial. Call the number on the sign and get info . My opponent is lea... See More

Dallas' Confederate War Memorial vandalized days after City Council votes to remove it

Written by [Sarah Sarder](#) and [Robert Wilonsky](#)

February 18, 2019

The Confederate War Memorial next to the Kay Bailey Hutchison Convention Center was vandalized over the weekend — only days after the Dallas City Council voted to remove it from public view.

The vandal or vandals tagged the western side of the 65-foot-tall obelisk, which bears the inscription, "The Confederate sabreur kissed his blade homeward riding on into the mouth of hell." Over that someone spray-painted what appears to be a misspelled expletive. Beneath that, in similar capital red letters, someone painted an expletive altered to contain a reference to Ku Klux Klan; below that, the words "TRUMP" and "FREEDOM."

The obelisk, which bears a Confederate State of America monogram, is topped with a statue of a Confederate soldier. Surrounding it are statues of Confederate President Jefferson Davis and his generals, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and Albert Sidney Johnston.

The monument, which has historic protections, has stirred impassioned debate in Dallas in recent years as other cities, states and government entities have been forced to confront their longstanding symbols of the Confederacy.

Dallas City Council member Rickey Callahan said Monday he received photos Sunday from someone who'd seen the defaced monument. Callahan said he wasn't sure when the photos were taken, but he forward them to city staffers.

"It's just wrong," said Callahan, who voted Wednesday against the removal. "I would be just as angry if they did that to a statue of Martin Luther King Jr. Vandalism of any kind is just wrong."

Dallas police said Monday no one reported the vandalism to the department over the weekend.

Assistant City Manager Joey Zapata said staff began the clean-up effort Monday morning. He said city staff is working with Dallas police to see if the camera affixed to the convention center caught the vandal or vandals in action -- but as Callahan noted, the



statue was painted on the side that the cameras are not facing.

The faint markings of graffiti left after workers from Bronze Conservation cleaned the Confederate War Memorial monument that stands next to the Kay Bailey Hutchison Convention Center in Dallas, Texas on February 18.

(Brian Elledge/Staff Photographer)

Police were dispatched to the site Monday, along with cleaning crews from Bronze Conservation.

Zapata called the incident "unfortunate."

He said the city and police will determine how best to keep this from happening again, during the several months it's expected to remove the statue.



Mayor Mike Rawlings said Monday that he wished the city would've put a tarp over the monument months ago "as we went through this." For two reasons, he said: "One, to get it out of sight, and two, to stop things like this from happening."

The council voted 11-4 Wednesday to authorize city staff to spend up to \$480,000 to take down the monument. But the monuments could remain up for a while.

First the Landmark Commission has to approve the removal. If the commission denies the application, the matter would then go to the City Plan Commission. And it's far from clear how Landmark will vote: Preservation Dallas has long protested its removal from Pioneer Cemetery, claiming it contributed to the historic designation the cemetery received in 2002 -- despite the fact the memorial was moved to the cemetery from Old City Park in the 1960s.

What happens next is "to be determined," Zapata said. "But of course we will take whatever precautions we need to take. You do the best you can and it's never 100 percent, but we will take more precautions to keep an eye on it in the interim."

Vandals also tagged the Robert E. Lee statue in Oak Lawn days before the council voted to remove it in September 2017. That sculpture, which lacked historic protections, currently sits in a plywood and Plexiglas crate at Hensley Field.



<https://www.dallasnews.com/news/crime/2019/02/18/dallas-confederate-war-memorial-vandalized-days-after-city-council-votes-remove>

WATCH THE HEARING [HERE:](#)



Landmark Commission votes 10-5 to remove Dallas Confederate War Memorial - YouTube

The Dallas Landmark Commission voted Monday afternoon on removing the Confederate War Memorial in front of the downtown convention center. The vote passed 10-5 to remove the statues.

www.youtube.com

Racist hate filled mayor in Dallas wanting to destroy American and Texas history in Pioneer park cemetery



WATCH THIS HATE FILLED VIDEO [HERE](#)



[Conservative Response Team](#)

Call Lt. Governor Dan Patrick NOW at 512-463-5342 to tell him to get the State Senate to PASS the Historical Protection Act.

Call Dan Patrick NOW at 512-463-5342.

Don't wait until it is too late. We must act NOW to save TEXAS History. Call 512-463-5342 NOW.



February 12, 2019

The Honorable Mike Rawlings, Mayor of Dallas and
City of Dallas Council Members
1500 Marilla
Dallas, Texas 75201

RE: Resolution on Confederate Monument

Dear Mayor Rawlings and Council Members:

*Board of Trustees
2018 - 2019*

*Joanna Hampton, AIA
President*

*Leigh Richter
Vice President -
Preservation Issues*

*Will Stovall
Vice President-
Membership*

*Vanessa Baker
Vice President-
Education*

*Jamie Stagel
Secretary*

*Dave Milbeter
Treasurer*

*Alicia Quintans, AIA
Past President*

*Norm Alston, AIA
Buddy Apple*

Betty Artis

Chris Bell

Charles Brower

John Brown, AIA

Nicky DeFreece

Emery, AIA

Dustin Galberry

Christopher T. Haley

Grayson Hughes

Erika Huddleston

George Keaton, Jr.

Fred Peña, RA

Ann Piper

Alicia Schroeder

Diane Sherman

Katy Slade

Julie Travis

Joan Walne

*David Preziosi, FAICP
Executive Director*

Preservation Dallas is concerned with addendum agenda item #2 regarding the Confederate Monument in Pioneer Cemetery to be discussed at the February 13 City Council meeting. This item proposes declaring the monument to be a non-contributing structure that is newer than the period of significance for the historic overlay district in order to obtain a certificate of demolition from the Landmark Commission. We believe that the monument does not qualify as a non-contributing structure and therefore does not meet the ordinance criteria for removal.

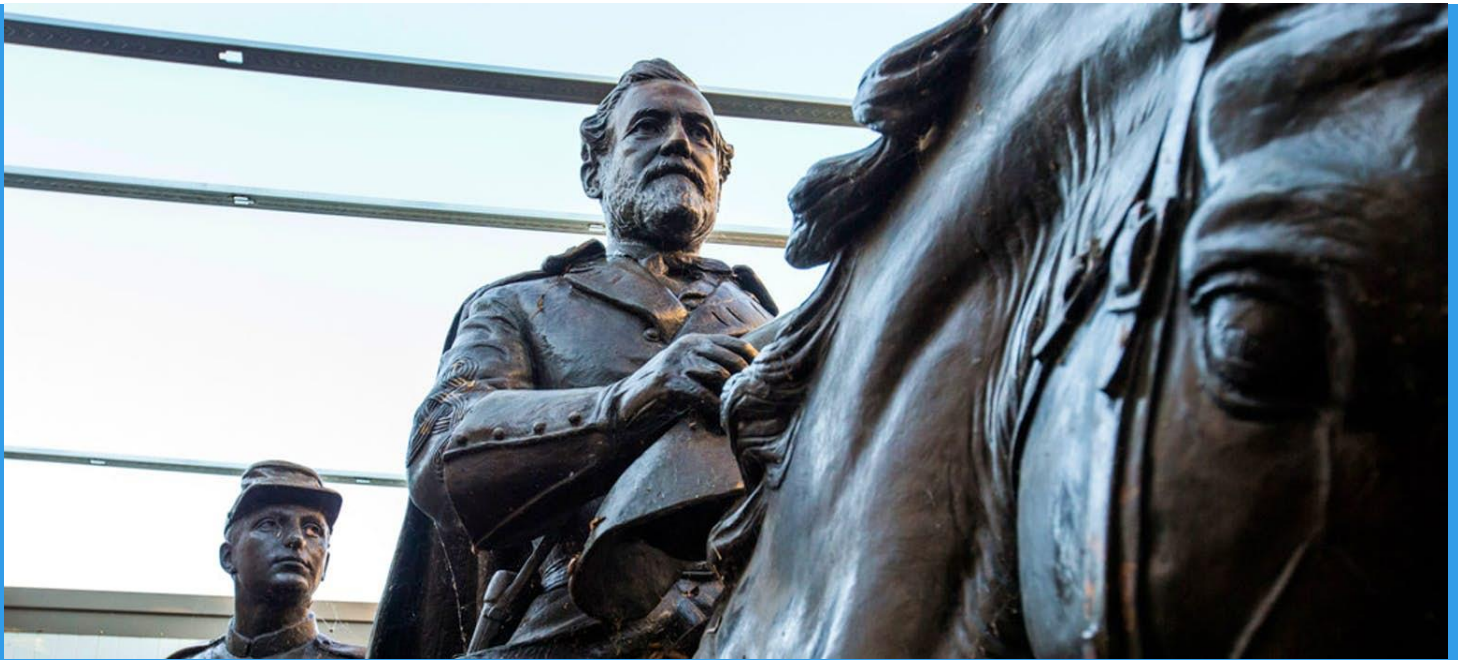
Pioneer Cemetery was designated a City of Dallas Landmark in 2002 providing protections for grave markers, monuments, tombs, historic fences, historic walkways, and the grade and topography in the cemetery. The period of significance for the cemetery is listed in the ordinance as 1849 to 1921. While the Confederate Monument was moved to the cemetery in 1961 it was erected in 1896, squarely in the period of significance. In section 4.1 of the ordinance it clearly states that "Existing grave markers, monuments, and tombs are protected." Since the ordinance was passed in 2002, the monument would be a protected feature as it was existing at the time in the cemetery. The boundary of the cemetery was also specifically drawn to take in the monument at the lower corner of the district and could have been easily left out if the monument was not considered significant to the cemetery or out of the period of significance. In addition, there is no place in the Landmark designation form or the ordinance where the monument is listed or referred to as non-contributing or out of the period of significance. Allowing a protected resource in a historic district to be classified as non-contributing, when it is clearly not, in order for removal would set a dangerous precedent for the future of landmark districts in Dallas.

We are very much in favor of exploring ways to re-contextualize the Confederate Monument, such as was proposed by artist Lauren Woods. There is an opportunity with such work for Dallas to be a leader in this country by taking a monument to the Confederacy and making it into something that fosters a deeper understanding of our painful past. It can help move us forward into a future where people know the full story of the most troubling period in our country's history by using the monument to teach that history.

Sincerely,

Joanna Hampton, AIA
Board President

David Preziosi, FAICP
Executive Director



Ashley Landis

Dallas could auction off its Robert E. Lee statue after all

Written by



Robert Wilonsky, City Columnist

Dallas City Hall hopes the city's Robert E. Lee statue can start paying for its own removal.

That revelation arrived at the bottom of a memo City Manager T.C. Broadnax sent to the council Friday night concerning the removal of the base upon which the Lee statue stood, which is believed to contain a time capsule; the disassembling and displacement of the Confederate War Memorial; and the vandalism that occurred at the monument last weekend.

As costs associated with the monuments' removal and protection pile up, Broadnax wrote that the city staff would begin to "solicit proposals from a fine auction house to sell the Lee monument" and bring a contract back to the City Council for a decision.

But the council already made a decision last spring, when 10 members voted not to auction off Alexander Phimister Proctor's 1935 sculpture *Robert E. Lee and Young Soldier*.

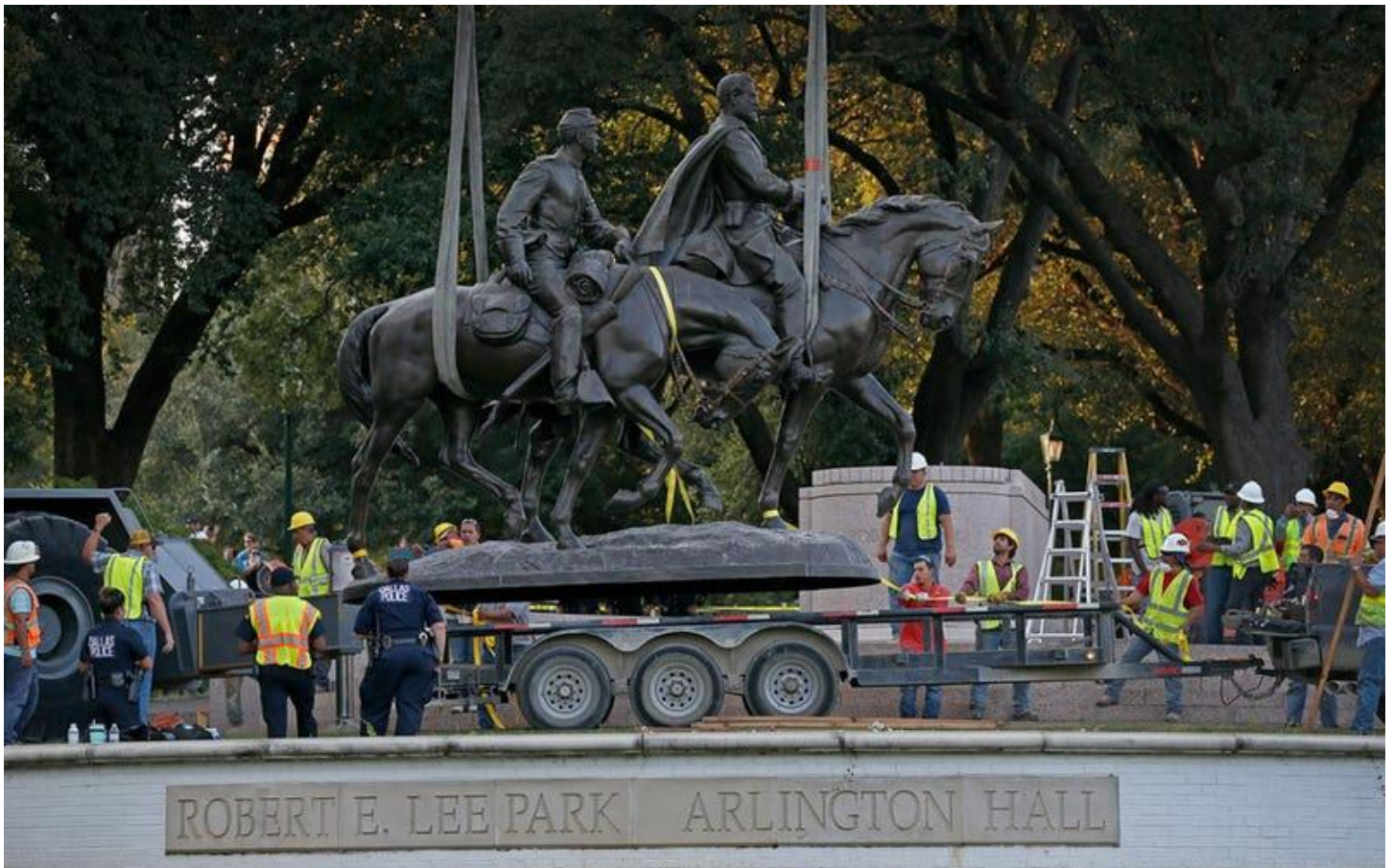
The vote came months after the September 2017 council vote to remove the statue from its longtime Oak Lawn overlook. Members of the Mayor's Task Force on Confederate Monuments had expressed apprehension about selling the Lee statue, lest it fall into the wrong hands. But the council members offered little reason for their decision, at least publicly, because they had no open debate: Far North Dallas' Sandy Greyson made a motion against hiring an auction house, and the council voted immediately in favor. The quick vote marked a stark contrast to the lengthy, oft-contentious debate that had come earlier that day over the Confederate War Memorial.

But almost a year later, with the sculpture in storage at Hensley Field and the war memorial's removal headed for a March 4 date with the Landmark Commission, city staff said they could really use the money.

Broadnax said the "proceeds from the sale could be used to offset the costs for the removal of both the sculpture and monument."

Officials say the city's coffers will soon be out \$480,000 if they disassemble, remove and transfer the 65-foot-tall obelisk and four surrounding Confederate generals out of Pioneer Park Cemetery, to which the memorial was moved from Old City Park in 1961. That cost would be on top of the more than \$450,000 it cost to remove the Lee sculpture.

The removal of the Lee statue's plinth, too, is no small expenditure: Assistant City Manager Joey Zapata has said its removal and conservation will cost around \$180,000, while landscaping the site is expected to run an additional \$30,000. Already crews have removed the stairs and seating from the site, and the plinth is expected to be gone by March.



The Robert E. Lee statue was hauled off on a trailer from Lee Park in Dallas in September 2017. (File Photo/Staff)

City staff said repeatedly following the Lee statue's removal that they knew of parties looking to take the sculpture off the city's hands. Among them were collectors who wanted to own it and at least one Confederate museum, in White Settlement, interested in borrowing it. Several council members have repeatedly called for its sale. But in January, Office of Cultural Affairs Director Jennifer Scripps said that, because of the April 2018 vote not to use an auction house, the city hadn't received serious inquiries.

Even if the city staff contracts with an auction house, it's no done deal.

"The City Council will still decide whether to pursue the sale when we have an auction contract for their consideration," Zapata said. That vote would probably come in April.

Broadnax's memo also contained another surprise: While the plinth itself has not yet been opened, "a metal object was found in one of the pillars on a side stairway."

"This may or may not be the time capsule but appears to be a metal box that has collapsed," Broadnax wrote.

The city manager said the item was dispatched to city archivist John Slate for further investigation and preservation.

Whether that's the time capsule or it's located elsewhere, once the work is completed at Oak Lawn Park, the Office of Cultural Affairs will "prepare for a public opening of any time capsule found at the site," Broadnax wrote.

As for the Confederate War Memorial, Broadnax said a certificate for demolition or removal has been filed with the Landmark Commission, which will debate next month whether the memorial is part of the graveyard's historic designation given in 2002, or an outlier because it was moved from elsewhere and does not honor one of Dallas' founders.

This process could take several months — especially if Landmark decides not to abide the council's Feb. 13 vote to remove the memorial.

The memorial, located next to the Kay Bailey Hutchison Convention Center, was recently defaced after the vote. Broadnax wrote that city officials were "exploring additional temporary measures to protect or cover the monument" during the lull.

<https://www.dallasnews.com/news/dallas-city-council/2019/02/23/dallas-could-auction-robert-e-lee-statue-after?fbclid=IwAR0cVNZdYKO540cLPqNNhG1ESDDMJC92VqHrQc8fkx6u7ClwXg-GG1YIZBA>

Booker T. Washington on Confederate monuments

We've all heard the claims by radicals that Confederate memorial monuments were erected to intimidate blacks, supposedly, during the Jim Crow era. However, these memorials were funded and erected when Southerners could finally afford to memorialize their fallen sons, husbands, fathers and brothers after the devastating effects of Reconstruction and hard economic times.

The following letter from Booker T. Washington, which shows his support for the memorials, makes it clear that these claims are not valid:

**To Mamie A. Harrison
Rochester, N. Y. June 16, 1914**

My dear Madam:

Replying further to yours of June 6th, I would state that I am going to take up very carefully the matter of the Confederate monument about which you wrote me, and see if I can find someone to give the money that is still needed. I am very much interested in the matter and thank you for writing me. During the summer months people with money are very much away from home, and it is hard to reach them, so it may be I may not be able to do anything about it until fall.

"I want to say again how very much we all appreciate the visit of [former Confederate] General George Paul Harrison to Tuskegee. We all realize more and more that men like him are the true friends of our race, and that any monument that will keep the fine character of such heroes before the public will prove helpful to both races in the South.

**Yours truly,
Booker T. Washington**

Washington, Booker T. , Papers Volume 13:14-15. University of Chicago Press. Page 64.

MAIN STREET U.S.A.

By WILLAM MURCHISON

“NEW AND CONTRITE HEARTS” AND OTHER NECESSARY STUFF

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

Hoping for a knockout blow to battered, bedraggled remnants of the Confederate army, the starched and ready ranks of ...

Hold on. If memory serves, the Civil War wound up at Appomattox Court House, with Lee's surrender to Grant.

Maybe not. It would appear we're coming off a 149-year-old truce: civic hearings packed with progressives thirsting to settle scores too long (by their reckoning) unattended to; the job to be done by toppling monuments to long-dead soldiers, amid insults and ribaldry.

For what substantive purpose? Put aside the joy of victory whoops. For no purpose anyone can show, relating to long-term public good.

Dallas -- now there's a good Southern city, wouldn't you have thought?...Dallas, I say, is presently occupied with figuring out how to get rid of a downtown cemetery monument to its Confederate dead. The city government only two years ago, in feigned horror at local Confederate links, carted away an equestrian statue of Gen. Lee, crafted by the great Alexander Phimister Proctor, on account of...well, no one ever explained how a statue obstructed the racial fellowship every sensible modern city welcomes. Ah, well; move it along. We'll figure out an explanation eventually: also an explanation for the imputed need to cart off a tribute to dead warriors. One letter writer to *The Dallas Morning News* suggested painting "Traitor" on the statue's plinth. Oh, thank you, sir, for that commendable display of charity!

The battle over the statues -- which goes forward in various cities with Confederate pasts -- is a first-rate example of how the country's increasingly ugly temper distorts attempts at reconciliation, or for that matter just plain getting along together, living life more or less in unity. Nobody wants to live life in unity, it seems. What we want is to stuff *our* way of thinking down *your* rotten and repellent throat -- right? Because it'll make *us* feel so good, and *you* feel so bad. That is what seems to count.

Irony informs and infuses these attacks on dead soldiers from the century before the last one. Not since the lead-up to the war of 1861-65 have Americans seemed so bitterly to despise each other as now. Says Arthur C. Brooks, president of the American Enterprise Institute, in the March 3 *New York Times*: "Political scientists have found that our nation is more polarized than it has been at any time since the Civil War." Brooks suggests we are gripped by something worse than incivility -- to wit, contempt, "not just for other people's ideas, but also for other people."

No wonder we engage in tribal warfare over statues and their interpretation. Were it otherwise, we would seek ways of going forward, side by side -- possibly hand in hand. One such approach a respected scholar, Dr. Sam Ratcliffe, late of Southern Methodist University, brings to local attention. Ratcliffe proposes using the contested Confederate monument in Dallas as part of a broad-gauged narrative presentation on the site -- with commemorative texts and new statuary -- joining the Southern Confederacy, slavery, and, by an exciting projection, various cowboy-related links to the African-American experience; e.g., the all-black "Buffalo Soldiers" who guarded the postwar frontier. Might not the city, might not the nation, with such creativity and a resurgence of good will, get our common mission back on track?

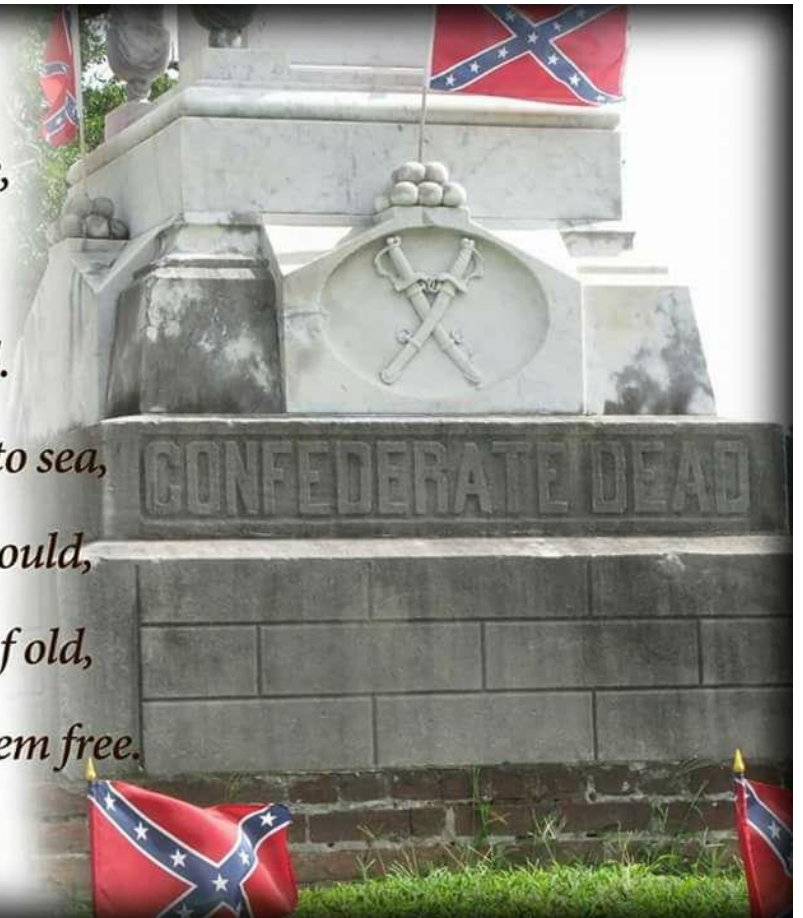
I imagine we could. I imagine at the same time we would have to want to. We would have to shelve animosities and the desire to stick a thumb in a neighbor's eye.

Right now everything is about winning. Donald Trump represents one version of victory and payback, the progressives of the media and the campaign trail another version entirely. Hard is the lot of the healer at the best of times, but as these may be the worst of times the task ahead seems to call for unusual patience and cutting of slack for others. An ancient Anglican prayer for Lent -- which holy season, coincidentally, we are just entering -- calls for the putting on of "new and contrite" hearts. Sounds just about right, wouldn't you say?

William Murchison is writing a book on moral restoration in the 21st century.

COPYRIGHT 2019 CREATORS.COM

*O' Spirit of our Father's God,
Strong in the richness of Thy grace,
Descend on this revered place,
Where heroes rest beneath the sod.
O' winds that sweep from the sea to sea,
Breathe gently on our hallowed mould,
Where sleep our warriors famed of old,
Touch their dead bones and set them free.*



Dallas saw too much Rebel in Texas Civil War Museum & In Granbury a statue pays tribute to the town's namesake Confederate

fbbussey <fbbussey@cctc.net> Feb 26 at 1:57 PM

Compatriots,

Whenever there is a new article at www.star-telegram.com attacking our southern ancestors, they update and link to old articles concerning the nearby counties. They have their eye on coming after Confederate Monuments in Hood, Parker and Erath counties next. Here are examples of articles that have be UPDATED.

In Granbury a statue pays tribute to the town's namesake Confederate General Hiram B. Granberry.

“As far as I'm concerned, it's not an issue,” said Hood County Judge Darrell Cockerham, summing up the sentiment of most in the region. “It's history. It represents the past, and it's important to a lot of people.”

<https://www.star-telegram.com/news/article168010927.html>

Dallas saw too much Rebel in Texas Civil War Museum

Sons of Confederate Veterans gathered at the Parker County Courthouse Friday to celebrate Confederate Heroes Day. (Video by Max Faulkner/Star-Telegram)

By [Max Faulkner](#)

WHITE SETTLEMENT

The Texas Civil War Museum is supposed to be [about history](#).

Right now, it's more about politics, and that's why it can't be trusted with Dallas' [1935 bronze sculpture](#), “Robert E. Lee and Young Soldier.”

Opened 12 years ago by [Parker County oilman Ray Richey](#) as a neutral collection of artifacts, the museum left [some recent Dallas guests](#) and online visitors thinking it's more of an advocate and apologist for the Confederacy.

“I'm sorry, and there are some things out here I've got to correct,” Richey said Tuesday after Dallas Morning News columnist Robert Wilonsky found Confederate symbols and messages dominating the museum, particularly in the gift shop and in a romanticized video, [“Our Honor, Our Rights: Texas and Texans in the Civil War.”](#)

Dallas city officials considered loaning the museum the Lee statue, but probably won't. The vote is Wednesday.

Richey said the museum “does not swing one way or the other, and that's the way I've wanted it since day one.”

But on [its Facebook page](#), the museum takes an activist role defending Confederate monuments and against local governments making local decisions.

[On one post](#), the museum calls it critical that Texas Attorney General Ken Paxton's office be "bombarded" with calls defending Confederate memorials because the Dallas city council has "gone rogue."

Another Facebook post says to call Gov. Greg Abbott as "the only person who can act to stop the removal."

"For whatever reason," the post reads, "he has chosen to ignore his most staunch supporters."

Maybe that's because every Confederate memorial or monument was built at a different time for a different reason, and some were spiteful or malicious.

And maybe that's because now we're trying to [reconcile with fellow Texans](#) and repent racism, segregation and slavery, not rekindle that war.

"That stuff shouldn't be on our page," Richey said.

"I'm going to have to take a look. That page should only be about history."

From the beginning, Richey and his wife, Judy, have walked a fine line to present their multi-million-dollar collection of Civil War antiques, flags and women's and girls' dresses.

The museum itself is divided into sides, including [the coat Union Gen. Ulysses Grant wore](#) at Appomattox, and [another Union general's headquarters flag blanket](#).

The Richeys chose the name "Civil War Museum," not "Confederate." Some Confederate lineage and ancestry groups complained it was too neutral, but the United Daughters of the Confederacy loaned its collection and has one of three seats on the museum board.

"We're criticized for not taking more of a stand," he said,

"We just deal with the artifacts and try to present the war as it happened. We don't want to get into the 'why.' "

McMurry University [professor Donald S. Frazier](#) is an unofficial advisor, although the Richeys are the curators.

The Richeys' part of the museum is "absolutely 50-50," he wrote by email. He couldn't speak to the Daughters' collection or the gift shop, which Richey acknowledged has [more Confederate battle flags](#) than the three [genuine Confederate national flags](#).

(If someone only loves one particular Confederate flag, they're not really waving it for history.)

Frazier wrote the film 20 years ago and would change it today, he said.

"It was designed to talk about Texas in the war ... and do it in pretty simple terms," he wrote.

"Now the conversation has changed."

So should the museum.

Bud Kennedy,

CONTACT THEM NOW PLZ - URGENT Dallas Memorial Updates

Kevin Adair <adair1@gowermail.net>

To: Texas Senator Pat Fallon, TEX. LT. GOV., Dan Patrick

Cc: TEXAS Governor, Greg Abbott, Rush Limbaugh, KLTV's News

Dir., americasnewsroom@foxnews.com, Congressman Louie Gohmert

Feb 21 at 10:25 AM

To All,

If you are a socialist/communist and/or are in favor of the communists' actions to erase American history & heritage by **destroying historical monuments & removing historical flags, plaques & etc.** from public display, then simply delete this now. If not, then please scroll down, read and then contact the people listed immediately, and (1) if Texan, politely demand/firmly request that they immediately pass Texas Senate Bill 226 and (2) contact the Dallas Landmark Commission members listed below, (all members contact info here:

<https://dallascityhall.com/departments/sustainabledevelopment/historicpreservation/HP%20Documents/Landmark%20About/Members%20list-public2017-19.pdf>) and voice your **opposition to the destruction and/or removal of the**

Confederate War Memorial from Pioneer Park Cemetery in Dallas. The Dallas City Council has already voted to have it **destroyed and removed**. So don't waste any time on them. Mar. 1 is fast approaching so **ACT NOW** please. *"There are, ... eternal truths, such as Freedom, Justice, ... that are common to all states of society. **But communism abolishes eternal truths, it abolishes all religion, and all morality, .. it therefor acts in contradiction to all past historical***

experience." (The Communist Manifesto by Karl Marx & Friedrich Engels, translated & printed ©1964 Washington Square Press). Ignorantly or otherwise, these destroyers of our history and heritage are "transforming America", i.e. using their positions of power to impose their view of Utopia on all, right out of the communist playbook. Contact them now plz. **Email addresses are included** below. Thanks to all!

Kevin Adair

SCV Member, Brig. Gen. Richard M. Gano Camp 2292 Grapevine, Texas

From: 3rd Brigade, Sons of Confederate Veterans

Sent: Wednesday, February 20, 2019 12:20 PM

To: adair1@gower.net



TWO THINGS REGARDING THE UDC WAR MEMORIAL IN PIONEER PARK CEMETERY IN DOWNTOWN DALLAS

FIRST:

URGENT: DALLAS TO DESTROY CONFEDERATE WAR MEMORIAL

Dear Compatriot,

We previously sent to you two emails concerning the impending disaster to the Confederate War Memorial here in Dallas. I am chagrined to tell you that of all the numerous groups we sent this information out to (including all County Historical Societies; the Daughters of the Republic of Texas; Tea Party groups; Conservative Action organizations; Republican groups, County Chairs, and Precinct Chairs; among others), the percentage of SCV Officers and Camp Commanders who took the effort to open and read this critical alarm, let alone act on it, was the lowest of them all—less than 25 percent! More than three-quarters did not even bother to read it.

This is incredible to me. I expected that our organization of all people would rally to this call 100 percent. This is shameful. We should be the organization most willing to fight to support the honor of our Confederate ancestors. I am telling you that this situation in Dallas is dire. **They have voted to remove the largest Confederate War Memorial still existing in the State of Texas and literally cut it up into pieces.** Are you really willing to sit back and let this happen without lifting a finger, after all that our ancestors sacrificed?

I sincerely hope not. **The only thing that can stop this is immediate passage of Senate Bill 226—the monument and memorial protection act introduced by State Senator Pat Fallon.** We are asking that you call and email Sen. Fallon and Lt. Gov. Dan Patrick (head of the State Senate) strongly urging them to pass this bill in both houses just as soon as possible.

Their contact information is as follows:

Senator Fallon—

Phone: 512-463-0130,

Email: pat.fallon@senate.texas.gov

Lt. Gov. Patrick —

Phone: 512-463-0001,

Email: dan.patrick@ltgov.texas.gov

Please do not put this off but act on it now. If we do not all spring into action and fast we will soon have no heritage left to save.

Deo vindice,
Rick Range

P.S.—Please forward this critical information to all of our SCV members and ask them to enlist the help of everybody that they know. We have to be in the forefront of this charge. We must not fail to do our utmost and let the enemy prevail. This law is our one chance to finally put an end to these travesties throughout Texas. If we do not flood them with an avalanche of support it is not going to happen. Please give it your all!

SECOND:

All,

In regard to the Dallas War Memorial. There is no further need to involve the Dallas City Council. **On or before March 4th**, The Office of Cultural Affairs on behalf of the City **will submit a Certificate of Demolition or Removal for Landmark Commission review. The Landmark Commission will review on April 1st.** I do not know whether this means simply review or make a decision. I am awaiting further clarification. The Certificate of Demolition or Removal will be based on the standard that the monument is "non-contributing to the historic overlay district because it is newer than the period of significance".

The City is banking on the fact that the monument was moved to the cemetery in 1962 when it was moved from Old City Park to Pioneer Cemetery due to the city creating new roads. Landmark Commission will receive **letters/emails** from the public. They **should be sent to Elaine (Phyllis) Hill, Board Coordinator and Mark Doty., ATTN: Katherine Seale, Chair.**

Elaine's contact info: phyllis.hill@dallascityhall.com

Elaine Hill, Bd. Coordinator

ATTN: Katherine Seale

1500 Marilla Street 5BN

Dallas, Tx 75201.

214-670-4206 fax: 214-670-4210

Mark's contact info: mark.doty@dallascityhall.com

Mark Doty, Chief Planner/Historic Preservation

ATTN: Katherine Seale

1500 Marilla Street 5BN

Dallas, Tx 75201

214-671-9260

While you will send to Elaine & Mark, your correspondence should be directed to the attention of Katherine Seale, Chair of the Landmark Commission at:

Confederately,

Craig Stone

Camp Commander

Brig. Gen. Richard M. Gano Camp 2292 Grapevine, Texas

Corporal 1st. Battalion Co.C

2nd Platoon SCVMC

Texas

Dallas Councilman Philip Kingston Shows True Colors!

Dealing with a snake! Email exchange with Belo ally Janis Susan May Patterson in reverse order

This is as good as a soap opera! It just goes on and on...

I always have like poking sticks down snake holes.

S

...committing crime with style!

www.JanisPattersonMysteries.com

...always a good story!

www.JanisSusanMayAuthor.com

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Janis Susan May Patterson** <isisindallas@gmail.com>

Date: Sun, Feb 24, 2019 at 10:08 PM

Subject: Re: DCH:vandalism

To: Kingston, Philip <philip.kingston@dallascityhall.com>

It never occurred to me that you would find anything I wrote interesting, but I find your disdain strangely comforting. You are more than free to despise my point of view, because I despise yours.

I am curious - how do people like you explain the 6,000 or so black slave owners, or the many free blacks who fought for the Confederacy - and were most definitely not slaves 'ordered' to by their masters? Or why slaves in the North were freed only years after the War? I guess they don't fit your vision of history and therefore must be ignored.

Sparring with you has been most edifying. I still hope you come around to sanity.

Janis Susan May Patterson

...committing crime with style!

www.JanisPattersonMysteries.com

...always a good story!

www.JanisSusanMayAuthor.com

On Sun, Feb 24, 2019 at 9:47 PM Kingston, Philip <philip.kingston@dallascityhall.com> wrote:
Ms. Patterson, I despise your point of view, and I have no desire to read your romance fiction, which is not arousing at all.

Philip T. Kingston
Dallas City Council District 14
214-670-5415

On Feb 24, 2019 9:29 PM, Janis Susan May Patterson <isisindallas@gmail.com> wrote:

I have. I have been the only Caucasian on the board of a black organization - by invitation, not something I tried to get. Perhaps you should get to know some blacks who are not obsessed with the past.

...committing crime with style!
www.JanisPattersonMysteries.com
...always a good story!
www.JanisSusanMayAuthor.com

On Sun, Feb 24, 2019 at 9:27 PM Kingston, Philip <philip.kingston@dallascityhall.com> wrote:
I think you should spend some time with black people asking them about the ideas expressed in this horrible email.

Philip T. Kingston
Dallas City Council District 14
214-670-5415

On Feb 24, 2019 9:07 PM, Janis Susan May Patterson <isisindallas@gmail.com> wrote:

Forget slavery? We haven't had the chance with it still being rampant around the world. However, the world is not America's responsibility. In order to be sure such a horror never occurs here again we need to keep our own history alive, and that is best done by keeping the artifacts visible - not by depending on the interpretations of others. And yes, I have read the inscriptions. They are indicative of their time and wonderful teaching opportunities. The way to learn about anything is through the words of the people involved.

As for marginalizing minority groups, why on earth should any of them feel marginalized? THEY WON. The South was beaten, destroyed, burned, almost starved to death by governmental order. It's still not as economically sound as it was before the Civil War (proportionately). And certain minority groups still receive preferential treatment other groups never will.

If there is anyone who should feel marginalized it is the citizens of Dallas. Repeatedly they have said that the Confederate monuments and names should be left alone. There was that survey by DMN that showed 70%

wanted the statues left alone - the survey that disappeared suddenly before its end date when it became obvious that the results weren't what were wanted.

No, it really is the citizens of Dallas who should feel marginalized. We elected people to represent our wishes, but in their hubris they think they know what is better for us, proving that what the majority of citizens want doesn't count.

Even worse, these representatives show that their agenda is more important to them than the citizens of Dallas. To forward their private beliefs they have squandered over a million dollars and cannot wait to spend more removing statues - all this while our streets resemble those of the third world, we have aged and homeless and hungry who need help, we have parks needing repair, we have schools... Dallas needs so much, but the City Council chooses to spend money removing statues and changing names, which benefits no one. All of that just shows how heartless and arrogant you all are.

For both reasons I cry Shame!

Janis Susan May Patterson

...committing crime with style!

www.JanisPattersonMysteries.com

...always a good story!

www.JanisSusanMayAuthor.com

On Fri, Feb 22, 2019 at 10:46 AM Kingston, Philip <philip.kingston@dallascityhall.com> wrote:

I don't think we're in any danger of forgetting that slavery is wrong. There is no legitimate teaching opportunity. Have you read the inscriptions? They're deplorable.

A governmental entity should never maintain symbols of oppression designed to marginalize minority groups. It's unfair and undemocratic.

From: Janis Susan May Patterson <isisindallas@gmail.com>

Sent: Friday, February 22, 2019 10:09 AM

To: Kingston, Philip
Subject: Re: DCH:vandalism

I disagree. They are historical in that they represent a definite period of history... one which we do not wish to repeat. How can we not repeat it if we are not allowed to remember it. Instead of using them as teaching objects so that the climate that inspired them is not repeated you wish to eradicate them - and the teaching opportunity - altogether. That is prejudiced, short sighted and very telling of your opinion of the Dallas citizenry.

I also disagree with your assertion that they are not art. The workmanship on both pieces is exquisite. It is folly to condemn craftsmanship for what it is believed to portray. To believe that craftsmanship is dependent on purported intent is obsession.

And I hardly think the current Dallas City Council has any room to criticize the way decades past people spent their money, since you all think it acceptable to squander tax money removing inanimate objects of art rather than spending it wisely on schools, education, infrastructure and citizens in need.

Janis Susan May Patterson

...committing crime with style!

www.JanisPattersonMysteries.com

On Fri, Feb 22, 2019 at 9:56 AM Kingston, Philip <philip.kingston@dallascityhall.com> wrote:

These monuments are not historical in the slightest degree. Rather, they were an attempt by white supremacists to enshrine and celebrate white supremacy in the wake of the collapse of Reconstruction and during the rise of Jim Crow. The Dallas monuments were literally paid for by the Klan. They teach nothing. No lesson can be learned from them other than that white Southerners had some really bad ideas about race, Art, and how to spend money.

From: JanisPattersonMysteries@gmail.com <JanisPattersonMysteries@gmail.com>

Sent: Friday, February 22, 2019 9:36 AM

To: Prysock, Carrie L; Sullivan, Nichelle; District 1; Moreno, Monica; Cathey, Vernesha; District 3; District 4; District 5; District 6; District 7; District 8; District 9; District 10; District 11; District 12; District 13; Kingston, Philip; Mayor Rawlings

Subject: DCH:vandalism

Contact Form Information

Subject: vandalism
Name: Janis Susan May Patterson
Home or Office Address: 6149 Brandeis Lane
City: Dallas
State: Texas
Zip: 75214
E-mail Address: JanisPattersonMysteries@gmail.com
Phone Number: 214-783-3019

Comments:

Below is a copy of the second email I have sent to Ms Hill, Mr. Doty and Mr. Broadnax. I failed to send a copy of the first email to you, but will be happy to upon request. If you love liberty and want to serve the people of the City of Dallas, you will stop these attacks on the Confederate monuments. It is not only a waste of money, it is an attack on the concept of history itself. My letter : In yesterday's email I forgot to mention the Dallas Morning News survey put out last year before the vandalism of the Robert E. Lee statue. It had several options regarding Confederate monuments, which I remember because the whole concept was so egregious. They were : leave the statues alone just as they are - leave the statues but put up explanatory signage - remove the statues to a designated historical park - tear down and destroy the statues like Saddam Hussein's were. The News congratulated itself and spread the news of the survey far and wide. Until - the results started coming in. When the first option (simply leave the statues alone, period) got close to 70% and the last option (tear them down and destroy) barely reached 3% suddenly the survey disappeared without any explanation - several days before its announced termination date. And - surprise! surprise! - nothing was heard of it ever again. Of course the anti-history crowd just kept on doing what it intended to do - erase our history - in spite of the stated will of the citizens of Dallas. The question is, why is the ruling body of Dallas so determined to squander tax money on eradicating historical monuments? I believe that the total is close to two million dollars so far and after the Lee statue was stolen, the City Council was so blatant as to say Dallas needed more money and so a tax increase was necessary. That is unacceptable - to go against the wishes of the citizens and then to take even more money from them for doing so. In far too many places our streets resemble those of third world countries. Our schools need more financing to bring them up to a barely acceptable scholastic level. We have homeless and hungry and aged and children who need help. The citizens are taxed to death - our tax rate is obscene. And yet the powers that be squandered money uselessly removing world class heroic-sized art pieces - to say nothing of making us a laughing stock of the world. That is hardly to be considered good or even acceptable stewardship of the monies confiscated from the citizens who didn't want the memorials touched at all! History is history; it is past, over and done with; it is a learning experience. Those who do not remember history - good, bad and indifferent - are condemned to repeat it. Remember, Karl Marx said that the way to destroy a people is to destroy their history. The question is, are you a representative of the people or are you part of a dictatorship that orders what they want us to accept or else? Janis Susan May Patterson

An additional letter To: <Mark.Doty@dallascityhall.com>

Dear Mr. Doty -

I apologize for writing you again after making my opinion known about the destruction of Confederate statues, but there is something more I think you should know.

I also wrote the City Council telling them what I thought, and have spent the weekend in a most interesting exchange with Philip Kingston, who wrote me after receiving my letter. What a horrible man! He not only trashed my books - which is his right, though his method was crude and I had not mentioned them at all - he insulted all of Dallas. I made it clear in several of my notes that it was horrible and unacceptable that over a million dollars of taxpayer money had been spent on removing the Lee statue (though the citizens had made it clear they wanted the Confederate monuments left alone) but that the City Council plans to spend about that much more to demolish the Pioneer Park monument. This, when our streets resemble a third world country, we have homeless and aged and hungry who need help, when our parks and schools desperately need attention... Demolishing heroic sized world class pieces of art and ignoring the needs of living citizens is iniquitous!

That, however, is not the worst. In his last email he plainly stated that he despised me and my opinions. A public servant who despises a citizen who thinks living people should come before destroying history? That is just too sick-making.

Please, please stand up for what is right and stop the destruction of public art.

Janis Susan May Patterson

...committing crime with style!

www.JanisPattersonMysteries.com

...always a good story!

www.JanisSusanMayAuthor.com

CONFEDERATE WAR MEMORIAL IN PIONEER PARK CEMETARY

• **Kevin Adair** <adair1@gowermail.net>

To: [Mark Doty, Chief Planner, Dallas Ldmk. Com.](#), Jennifer Anderson, Sr. Planner Dallas Landmark Com.

Mar 1 at 4:09 PM

Dear Mr. Doty & Ms. Anderson,

For over 120 years the Confederate War Memorial, located in Pioneer Park Cemetery in Dallas and dedicated to those before us in their making of history, has been a part of the same, not only to the City of Dallas but Texas and the nation as well. It's "historical significance" was never questioned until after the tragic event in Charlottesville, Virginia in 2017. That and Dylann Roof in 2015 committing mass, race-based murder at a church, being illegitimate excuses for some to commit criminal acts in destroying and/or vandalizing historical monuments elsewhere, has caused others such as CNN & the Southern Poverty Law Center to utilize their influence to pressure and convince public servants in Dallas to achieve the same end by "law"/ordinance.

Due to the pressure exerted by some, public servants are unreasonably acting on impulse and/or emotion, abandoning prudence and common sense in their duty to all citizens, one of which should be to preserve, not destroy the history and historical monuments of the city, state and nation, within their jurisdictions. To destroy historical monuments is to destroy/erase history itself, leaving those in the wake thereof, destined to repeat it.

The Confederate War Memorial is a part of Dallas', Texas' and American history, is and has been of historical significance to the City of Dallas, particularly the state of Texas and the nation as well, for over 120 years. To have it unreasonably destroyed because of pressures from media and others due to unrelated tragedies and crimes committed by degenerates elsewhere, is and will be a disservice to the citizens of Dallas, the state of Texas and the United States. History is history, like it or not. To conceal it, destroy it or attempt to ignore it will cause those ignorant of it to repeat it.

This is a historical monument of historical significance to all Americans and others. This monument is dedicated to Texas veterans who fought for Texas in a devastating, costly and tragic war for all, no matter how one views the Civil War. However, even the Congress of the United States acknowledges as war veterans, those to whom this memorial is dedicated. Please preserve it for future generations, as a symbol of valor, bravery, honor and loyalty to Texas with which many of our ancestors fought and died. Destroying it serves nothing.

Respectfully,

Kevin Ray, Adair

Smith county, Texas



February 27, 2019

Representative Biedermann Files Bill To Protect Texas Monuments

DOWNLOAD A COPY OF HOUSE HILL 2648

[HERE](#)

Today, Representative Kyle Biedermann (Fredericksburg) filed House Bill 2648 to protect monuments across the State of Texas. It is the companion of Senate Bill 226 by Senator Pat Fallon. Activist groups are pressuring local governments to remove monuments and memorials, and to rename streets and schools, etc. These actions are becoming more common every day.

Representative Biedermann said, “The minute we allow monuments to be taken down, on the altar of political correctness, we begin to erase our history. We cannot learn as a society when deny our past by picking and choosing what we feel comfortable in remembering.”

Texans are growing increasingly frustrated as we see monuments taken down in the dark of night without public input. That is why this legislation is necessary. Today, it is the sacred Cenotaph of the Alamo Defenders. Tomorrow it will be other monuments and memorials dedicated to the Texas Revolution, WWII, the Korean War, and the Vietnam War. There are dozens of examples of war memorials across America being destroyed. We cannot let this lunacy gain a foothold in Texas.

“Texans of all backgrounds should unite to protect and preserve our history. These fights will not end with Civil War monuments, mark my words. Those seeking to sanitize our history have just begun” said Representative Biedermann.

The TNM is proud to have worked to get this legislation filed with the [Cenotaph Loophole](#) closed and with additional protections for our historical markers and monuments. There is still work to do to get this from filing to passage. If you care about defending the Alamo and helping the TNM preserve Texas history, let us know by [becoming a member of the TNM](#). Help us fight this fight.



Exposing The Plan To Reimagine The Alamo

The “Reimagine The Alamo” plan is an ever-changing trojan horse meant to surreptitiously transform the Alamo over the course of generations from the ‘Shrine of Texas Liberty’ to a progressive object lesson on the evils of Anglo imperialism. Under the guise of “preservation” and “respect,” the ultimate goal is to federalize, globalize and sanitize the Alamo.

While the plan contains some points advocated for years, such as restoring the Alamo complex to its original footprint, an overwhelming majority of Texans who have studied the plan find it odious in all of its forms.

[Jim Denison](#)

February 21, 2019

The “Reimagine The Alamo” plan is an ever-changing trojan horse meant to surreptitiously transform the Alamo over the course of generations from the ‘Shrine of Texas Liberty’ to a progressive object lesson on the evils of Anglo imperialism. Under the guise of “preservation” and “respect”, the ultimate goal is to federalize, globalize, and sanitize the Alamo.

While the plan contains some points for which the TNM has [advocated for years](#), such as restoring the Alamo complex to its original footprint, an overwhelming majority of Texans who have studied the plan find it odious in all of its forms. The process of developing the Alamo Master Plan, as it is officially known, has suffered from an unprecedented lack of transparency and accountability. Whether it’s the near-exclusive use of non-Texas companies in its development and execution, the \$450 million price tag, the major design issues, or the proposed commercialization of the site, objections from the concerned public have been both loud and completely disregarded.

The effort to reimagine the Alamo is, in reality, a sugar-coated poison pill. While the majority of the opponents of the plan focus on the “business end” of the equation, the true threat lies in the desire by those pushing the plan to erode our proud Texas heritage. While this and previous generations will remember the Alamo as the place where over 180 men gave their lives in defense of liberty and independence and became heroes, if those who want to reimagine the Alamo get their way, the Alamo may tell a completely different story.

Seizing Control

The latest attempt to transform the Alamo story began in earnest in 2007 with the push to have the Alamo added to the UNESCO World Heritage Site program. Promoted as a move that would boost international tourism, a coalition of business owners and civic leaders began the process of applying for the World Heritage Site designation.

When Julian Castro became Mayor of San Antonio, he entered into negotiations with UNESCO to have the Alamo grouped with four other historic San Antonio missions to have them all added to the World Heritage Site program. As part of this process, the familiar Alamo name was discarded and the name “Mission de Valero” was used. While there is no direct evidence to support the theory that this was done to hide the Alamo’s inclusion from the public, it was the effect. Only a small number of activists were aware that the Alamo would be included as part of the World Heritage Site application until it was virtually a done deal.

When Julian Castro stepped down as Mayor to join the Obama administration as the Secretary of Housing and Urban Development, his brother Congressman Joaquin Castro became engaged in the latter stages of the effort. Their singular focus on getting the Alamo listed as a World Heritage Site was evident when Joaquin Castro tried to include a provision in a massive spending bill that would allow the Federal Government to pay its World Heritage Fund dues without paying larger UNESCO fees. According to NBC News, “The designation threatened to be political after the U.S. lost voting rights when it

stopped paying its dues in protest of UNESCO's recognition of Palestine as a state in 2013." Castro's effort failed, but the missions got the approval without it.

The Alamo's inclusion in the World Heritage Site program becomes problematic when it is understood the power and control transferred from Texans to the Federal Government and, ultimately, UNESCO. The United States is a signator to the United Nations treaty and a signator to the creation of UNESCO under that treaty as well as the World Heritage Convention. Article 5 Section 4 requires signators "to take the appropriate legal, scientific, technical, administrative and financial measures necessary for the identification, protection, conservation, presentation and rehabilitation of this heritage..."

UNESCO's inclusion of the "presentation" of World Heritage Sites as an obligation of the convention signators becomes apparent when considering the political nature of UNESCO.

Under the Supreme Court decision in *Missouri v. Holland*, the Federal Government can preempt state law in the furtherance of a treaty obligation. Therefore, if UNESCO objects to any aspect of the Alamo, including how it's presented to the public, it can leverage its role under the convention with the Federal Government who, in turn, can override decisions made by Texans about the Alamo by invoking *Missouri v Holland*.

While this is not likely to be a problem under the current administration in Washington, Texans have to assume that at some point the rest of the United States will elect someone to the Presidency who is far more progressive, far more comfortable with changing the narrative of the Alamo, and far more amenable to the wishes of UNESCO than anything that we've previously seen. While we can hope for the best, we should prudently prepare for the worst.

The willingness of UNESCO to use their role in cultural affairs to make polarizing political statements and erode the sovereignty of a nation-state cannot be overstated. In 2017, a resolution was passed by UNESCO that declared:

"All legislative and administrative measures and actions taken by Israel, the occupying power, which have altered or purport to alter the character and status of the Holy City of Jerusalem, and in particular the 'basic law' on Jerusalem, are null and must be rescinded forthwith."

Since its inclusion into the World Heritage Site program, UNESCO is already insinuating itself in the Alamo redevelopment project. The Texas Nationalist Movement obtained scans of two letters that were obtained through the Texas Public Information Act, that verify this fact. They are asserting their authority under the Convention and demanding to be included in discussions and planning for development and expansion of the Alamo through their agents the National Park Service.

Former Texas Land Commissioner Jerry Patterson expressed concerns about the growing role of UNESCO and the National Park Service in an op-ed in the Rivard Report.

"While it's reasonable to listen to the experts, or inquire about national or international historic preservation standards, none of that matters when it's time to decide. The recent revelation that the General Land Office (GLO) asked the National Park Service (NPS) if the Reimagine Plan complies with UNESCO standards indicates that priorities are wrong, and that Texas and San Antonio elected officials need to take charge and represent their constituents, not the NPS or UNESCO."

[It is painfully clear that unless the Alamo is removed from the World Heritage Site program, the people of Texas will have lost final authority over the disposition of the Alamo and the story that it tells to future generations.](#)

The Destructive Ideology Behind Changing The Alamo Story

Texans cannot trust key partners in the planning and execution of the Alamo Master Plan if they do not understand basic history. The Alamo Master Plan designer, George Skarmeeas, admitted that he knew very little about the Alamo when he was hired for the project and had to hire a team to give him a crash course. In one of their earlier presentations, Skarmeeas and his team listed the following falsehood on their timeline of Texas history: "Mexican-American War ends with sale of Texas to US."

Their lack of knowledge about the Battle of the Alamo and its relevance to the larger causes of liberty and independence is not really an impediment to their plans if their intention is to radically change the narrative and reimagine the Alamo without the battle as the focus.

In the public input phase of the development of the Alamo Master Plan, Skarmear was asked, “Why not restore the Alamo to its 1836 appearance?” His answer, as reported by multiple news sources, was, “The events of 1836 were just one small chapter in 10,000 years of history.” Signalling the general willingness to sanitize the Alamo story by those involved in the project, in an op-ed for the San Antonio Express-News on July 16, 2016, Skarmear declared:

“No single entity has an exclusive ownership of the entire site, the plaza and shrine, and its grounds. It is our obligation to listen to all voices, opinions and views before we begin the planning process.”

This desire to water-down the Alamo story or rewrite it entirely has survived throughout the planning process. In the final draft of the Alamo Comprehensive Interpretive Plan, you find their goal clearly articulated.

“Additionally, over the last 20 years, perspectives on cultural identity and contextual history have evolved, allowing for a comprehensive and inclusive story using evidence-based research. While the 13-day battle at the Alamo in 1836 is clearly the best known and celebrated segment of history at the site, it is critical that multiple cultural perspectives and stories be presented...”

Left to their own devices, the pivotal 1836 battle, a story of valor, heroism, and independence, will become secondary to a larger progressive narrative. One must ask, “what will that narrative be?”

It is reasonable to assume that the story will be rewritten to fit an ideology for which the Alamo as we know it is completely incompatible. The roots of this ideology are best described by the mother of Julian and Joaquin Castro and it explains their drive to see seize control of the Alamo and remake it in their image.

“Maria del Rosario Castro, the mother of former San Antonio Mayor Julian Castro, said in 2010 that she grew up being told the battle was ‘glorious,’ only to learn the so-called heroes were really ‘a bunch of drunks and crooks and slaveholding imperialists who conquered land that didn’t belong to them.’ – Fox News, December 23, 2015

It is likely that this sentiment served as the ideological undercurrent for a recent proposal debated by the State Board of Education (SBOE). [A “streamlining work group” issued a recommendation to the SBOE calling for the removal of the famous Travis letter from state Texas History standards as well as the removal of references to the Alamo defenders as “heroic”.](#) Although recommended under the cover of streamlining educational standards, the true motivation was revealed in an interview with the Texas Tribune. Stephen Cure, a historian and member of the SBOE work group stated, “There was a brief discussion about the appropriateness of using the word ‘heroic’ that was based on perceptions of heroism and the inconsistent use of the term in the standards.” The work group’s notes called “heroic” a “value charged” term and recommended its removal.

The Cenotaph

Although those who wanted to remove the word “heroic” from Texas History standards were defeated, they appear to be dangerously close to successfully removing one of the key pieces of the current Alamo story – the Alamo Cenotaph.

The Cenotaph stands as the grave marker for the Alamo defenders. After the Battle of the Alamo, Santa Anna had the bodies of the defenders stacked and set ablaze. They were not allowed proper burials. After the victory at San Jacinto, Colonel Juan Seguin returned to the site to collect and bury what remained of his friends and comrades but they had no marker to commemorate their sacrifice.

The Alamo Cenotaph, officially called the “Spirit of Sacrifice”, was erected by the Texas Centennial Committee in 1939 to memorialize the defenders who fell at the Alamo. It is akin to the “Tomb of the Unknown Soldier” and has become a specific target of those who want to reimagine the Alamo.

One version of the Alamo Master Plan calls for the removal of the Alamo Cenotaph where it will allegedly undergo repairs. When those repairs are complete the Cenotaph will be placed in a location that is no longer on the Alamo grounds in an unsecured area that will be designated as a “free speech zone”. Given the antipathy that some feel toward the Alamo and those who died there, as well as the current politically-charged climate, it is reasonable to assume that it will immediately become a target of vandalism from increasingly violent protests. [There are some who doubt that it will be returned at all.](#)

Much like the attempt to eliminate the heroism of the Alamo defenders was done under the guise of streamlining education standards, the proposal for the Cenotaph in the Alamo Master Plan is being marketed as a preservation effort. Proponents of the Alamo Master Plan, including the General Land Office, the designers of the Alamo Master Plan, and the City of San Antonio, have been less than honest about their plans and motivations behind those plans regarding the Cenotaph. In fact, the most recent damage assessment for the monument shows that the Cenotaph could be repaired in-place for a fraction of the cost of the proposal in the Alamo Master Plan. This leads many to believe that the real goal is to remove the Cenotaph from the grounds of the Alamo to further remove emphasis from the 1836 battle.

The New Battle of the Alamo

Activists from all over Texas are becoming aware of the challenges facing the Alamo and are joining the battle to defend our heritage and history. Unless action is taken now to protect the Alamo, the rewriting of our history may be a virtual certainty.

Every true-blooded Texan wants to see the Battle of the Alamo properly memorialized. This includes actions that are nearly devoid of controversy such as restoration of the Alamo complex to its 1836 footprint, construction of a world-class museum to house the Alamo artifacts, and much-needed restoration and preservation work on the original structures. Reclaiming the space where over 180 Texans gave their lives in defense of liberty and independence to offer a proper, solemn, and inspiring memorial to their sacrifice is not in question.

The fixation by the proponents of the Alamo Master Plan on the more controversial elements, such as moving the Cenotaph and de-emphasizing the 1836 battle, speaks volumes as to their ultimate intent for the site. This is the battle that we cannot afford to lose.

While this briefing does not address the financial irregularities or the governmental oversight and transparency issues surrounding the project, the course of action is still clear. No action should be taken on the Alamo Master Plan until it is reviewed and the Texas Legislature has the time to implement proper oversight. This includes removing the Alamo from under the authority of the General Land Office and placing it either under the authority of the Texas Parks & Wildlife Department or under the Texas Legislature directly.

No matter the course of action taken legislatively, the Cenotaph must remain in place until the Texas Legislature and all the people of Texas are given an opportunity to be heard. This is our only opportunity to ensure that future generations of Texans will still remember the Alamo for what it truly means.

“Let the convention go on and make a declaration of independence, and we will then understand, and the world will understand, what we are fighting for. If independence is not declared, I shall lay down my arms, and so will the men under my command. But under the flag of independence, we are ready to peril our lives a hundred times a day...” – Colonel William Barret Travis, Commander of the Alamo, March 3, 1836

Download The Alamo Action Guide

Right now The Alamo is under the most vicious attack since March 6, 1836. As hard as it is to believe there are those who despise The Alamo and what it represents. There is no room in the current progressive narrative for messages of independence, or valiant stands and true sacrifice for freedom. Learn what you can do to help.

[DOWNLOAD NOW](#)

https://tnm.me/news/cultural/exposing-the-plan-to-reimagine-the-alamo?fbclid=IwAR0_K6_vb1Y1NaVPWMkdjSzHSsoovO_-m7r6e4wFKsSS3UvK5RAC2417yJTQ



SCV Telegraph

••• •• • ••• — News for SCV members

Greetings Compatriots,

The Southern Victory Campaign and its motto, "Make Dixie Great Again," is taking the fight to our adversaries. It is the movement for the Sons of Confederate Veterans to take back the narrative from the Cultural Marxists & Cultural Cannibals that have declared war on the South. We have been on the defensive for too long during this Second Reconstruction. It is time to hoist the colors high and deliver the truth about our History... our Heritage to the general public.

Getting that message out has an advertising expense. In order to place traditional & digital ads in markets that will ultimately activate our fellow Southerners, we need money to pay for those ads-thus, the Confederate Legion. The Confederate Legion is a volunteer group of people, SCV and non-SCV members, who donate a minimum of \$50 per year to the Cause. These funds will be used to pay for the SCV's on-going PR campaign. No less than 90% of the funds collected will be used to buy pro-South ads and point the general public to our web site for more information.

With ads purchased by the Confederate Legion plus those purchased by local camps for their local stations, the SCV will cover the South with positive news about our honorable heritage. This will have a positive impact on the political establishment that up to now has had little to fear from us-but with your help that will change!

Join the Confederate Legion today!

You can now donate electronically [via this link](#).

Or if you would rather use traditional mail for checks, etc., you can use the [form located at this link](#).

More information on the Southern Victory Campaign & "Make Dixie Great Again" may be found on the [official campaign website](#).

A soldier in the Cause,

Brian McClure

National SCV Deputy

of Communications & Networking

XX

OFFICIAL SCVNEWS POST

SCV Telegraph mailing list

<http://www.scv.org/services/maillistSubscription.php>

Confederaphobes

By Paul C. Graham on Feb 6, 2019



Presented at the Lee-Jackson Banquet, Finley's Brigade Camp 1614 – Tallahassee, Florida, 19 January 2019

Prologue

It seemed like just another day at the University of Wisconsin, La Crosse, for the vice chancellor of student affairs, Paula Knudson, until the phone calls, student visitors, and official “hate and bias” reports began to pour in.

A truck—a semi-tractor trailer truck to be exact—had somehow breached the invisible line that marked the school’s safe space and, without any apparent consideration for the students’ feelings, was right there on the construction site at the student centre with a Confederate flag grill cover.

Shock waves spread as iPhones, Androids, and other electronic devices lit-up across campus warning fellow students of the hateful display.

After receiving the message loud and clear, “this is hurtful,” the Vice Chancellor called for action. Executive Director of Facilities Douglas Pearson was quickly dispatched to the construction site to get to the bottom of this blatant disregard for the emotional well-being of the school’s young scholars. Pearson spoke with the site supervisor, who in turn spoke to the truck driver, who in turn moved his truck “without complaint.”

Among those who were affected by the offending truck was physics senior Matthew Dreis, who saw the flag on his way to class that morning.

“That’s very inappropriate,” Dreis said. “I think we have problems with institutionalized racism at our school and when we see it at the construction site of the physical building where students are getting their education it solidifies that there’s a problem with our campus atmosphere.”

It apparently never occurred to the future physicist that the truck had nothing to do with the school or, perhaps, that the trucker didn’t view the flag in such terms. In fact, no thought seems to have been made of the trucker by anyone at the university—how *he was affected* by their hostility, in-hospitality, and general lack of good manners.

In an email sent to students later that afternoon, the Vice Chancellor apologized for “the fear and angst caused by (the flag’s) presence.” She further assured the shaken students that the flag-bespangled truck had been removed from campus.

* * *

A “furious storm of confusion” rained down on the Indiana University campus at Bloomington when a TWEET went out on what was otherwise an unremarkable spring evening. A man in white robes had been spotted—it appeared that a Klansman was on campus ... and he was carrying a whip!

“iu students be careful,” reported one tweet, “there’s someone walking around in kkk gear with a whip.”

It took less than one minute for a concerned student to re-tweet the disturbing news to the entire campus:

“there’s a man walking around campus in a KKK hood carrying a whip and there’s NOTHING you can do to make the students feel safe?”

Ethan Gill, being mindful of his responsibility as a resident assistant, sent out a Facebook post to the young scholars for whom he was responsible. He was cautious, citing the First Amendment rights of Klansmen, but urged vigilance:

“...Please PLEASE PLEASE”—pleaded young Mr. Gill—“be careful out there tonight, always be with someone and if you have no dire reason to be out of the building, I would recommend staying indoors if you’re alone. If you feel unsafe, please contact me...”

The feeling of safety was dwindling quickly, and panic had begun to take hold ...

In an unrelated event on the campus of Bowling Green State University in Ohio, there was another Klan sighting reported. Unlike the sighting at Indiana University the hooded miscreant — or miscreants — were not simply roaming the grounds, they were inside—apparently having a “Klan Rally” in one of the university’s laboratories.

The student who happened upon the rally quickly took some video and sent it out *via* Twitter, taking special aim at University President Mary Ellen Mazey:

“There’s been an ACTIVE KKK group in Bowling Green, OH since 1922. [President Mazy] soo, how does this promote diversity &a (*sic*) inclusion??”

President Mazey, sensing the urgency of the matter, quickly dispatched a university contingency to the scene. After a thorough investigation, the case was cracked.

Exercising a restraint that I would have found most difficult, if not impossible; the president issued a response *via* her own tweet:

“Thanks for sharing ... We looked into this. We discovered it’s a cover on a piece of lab equipment...”

Alas, no Klansmen on campus ... just some lab equipment, some protective covering, and a little student hysteria.

What about the Klansman at Indiana University? (Glad you asked!)

Well, there was no Klansman there either.

Sadly, the young scholars could not differentiate between a Klansman with a whip (which DID NOT exist) and a Dominican Monk in a traditional white robe who was carrying a Rosary (which DID exist). Bless their little hearts!

* * *

A student at Framingham State University, located 20 miles outside of Boston, was “traumatized” when a Confederate flag sticker was seen on another student’s laptop computer.

This “bias incident” was reported to the school’s “Bias Protocol and Response Team” who quickly responded to the complaint. Framingham State’s “chief diversity and inclusion officer,” Sean Huddleston, responded with a mass email to the student population, explaining the details of the incident and strongly suggested that those impacted by the incident ... seek counselling.

The Bias Protocol and Response Team, said Huddleston, “will meet to determine any measures that may be needed to respond to this incident. Our primary goal continues to be to expeditiously address and resolve incidents that impede progress towards a welcoming and inclusive campus community.”

The irony of his position was apparently lost on Huddleston and other campus diversity enforcers. Some students, it is fair to say, are to be more “welcomed” and worthy of “inclusion” than others.

The traumatization of the “offending” student resulting from this hysteria is unlikely to be addressed. Rather, we expect that this student received mandatory diversity & sensitivity training followed by a public apology and confession of his crimes before being pressured to matriculate elsewhere...

Unwelcomed, unwanted, a *persona non grata*, this young student is but one in a long list of casualties of the hatred and intolerance characteristic of Confederaphobia, an epidemic that is sweeping America with new and increasingly outrageous manifestations.

Origins of the Project

I came up with the idea of “confederaphobia” in the summer of 2015. It was in the wake of the horrific and unprovoked murder of the parishioners of Mother Emanuel church in Charleston, South Carolina.

I had been asked by Commander of the SC Division of the SCV, to be the media contact for the Midland’s area—a job which, at the time, did not seem like much.

This was Sunday evening.

I had attended an “anti-flag” rally on Saturday night which seemed no different than others I had observed over the years. Aged hippies, hipsters from the college, and a smattering of political activist, onlookers, and concerned citizens.

Photos of the gunman, Dylan Roof, with Confederate flags had surfaced, but I could not see, nor could I understand, what one thing had to do with another, or why people were equivocating the flags in the images of Roof and the flag at the Confederate Soldiers’ monument, even knowing, as I did, the determination of some folks to see that the flag come down. (NAACP tourism boycott, etc., as the back story)

I left work around lunch on Monday and did interviews until 7:00 or so, during which time the then governor of South Carolina, “Nikki” Haley, had a press conference and cast her lot with the lunatic fringe against the soldiers’ flag. (Lunatics which are now, sadly, no longer fringe.)

It was surreal, but it was not until the next day that things began to really heat up. There are far too many details to relate given my time restraints, however, let me say that the pressure was building and by the third day it felt as though a switch had flipped. It was no longer the same thing. You could feel the anger and for the first time in my life I did not feel safe in downtown Columbia—my native home!

What happened next changed the nature of the standoff and the characteristics of mass hysteria began to sweep the country.

[This is where I mark the beginning of the mass hysteria I am calling “Confederaphobia.”]

After an 8,800% spike in sales of Confederate-themed merchandise on Amazon, they were banned. They were one of many retailers that joined in the purge. Others included Walmart, eBay, Sears, K-Mart, Etsy, Spencer’s, Target, Google shopping, NASCAR, Overstock.com, Apple, and many, many more.

Things then took a turn for the weird when Warner Brothers ended the production for the “General Lee,” a toy replica of the 1969 Dodge Charger from the ‘70s television show “The Dukes of Hazzard.” They would later cease licensing any “Dukes” product which featured the flag. Television stations soon began cancelling re-runs of the Dukes. Those good ol’ boys, who never meant no harm—never bested by Boss Hogg or Sheriff Roscoe P. Coltrane—were done!

Then came government bans. Of special interest was the National Park Service which banned the sale of “stand-alone” Confederate-themed merchandise at Civil War battlefields and other relevant locations. (How can you have a battle field with only one army allowed to exist?)

From flags, to monument, to markers, to building and school names, to parks, bans began to take place at the state, local, and national level, indeed, from sea to shining sea!

To this day the National Park Service continues this interdiction and there is no sign of the purge slowing or stopping.

As you know, the madness continued...

The presidential race of 2016 threw gasoline on what, looking back, now seems rather trivial.

The portrayal of Trump supporters as racist, ignorant, uneducated Bubbas was easily grafted upon the ongoing and increasingly hostile narrative regarding the South. It is important to understand that to “those people” Southerners, Klansmen, and Trump supporters (AKA “deplorables”) are all the same thing.

As the reality of the outcome of presidential race began to sink in, things not only began to be more hysterical, but also more unpredictable and violent.

For those paying attention, it should have come as no surprise when Antifa and other violent radicals made their way to New Orleans and from thence to Charlottesville, Memphis, and other destinations across Dixie—outrages that continues without abatement to this very day!

What is Confederaphobia?

I describe CONFEDERAPHOBIA as an irrational and pathological hatred and fear of all things Confederate—flags, monuments, graves, portraits, trinkets, stickers, etc.—*anything* that could be associated, even tenuously, with the late Confederate States of America, including the region from which it sprang and those people and groups of people who are native or sympathetic to this region.

Regardless of the shape it assumes—I break it out into into four “types” in the book—Confederaphobia has the characteristic of dehumanizing self-identified Southerners and seeks to deny them their humanity, their dignity, and their right to exist.

As a result, far too many Southerners hide in the shadows and talk in whispers, for fear of being outed. It’s not that they believe that being Southern is wrong, but rather because of the fear of the repercussions that they are likely to encounter if they dare lift their head from the masses and call this what it is; fear of being labelled as a “racist” or “white supremacist,” for example, or stigmatized in other ways that call their character and reputation into question. Indeed, their livelihood!

Because of their naturally good disposition and desire to be left alone, self-identified Southerners are reluctant to make trouble, but the circumstances in which they find themselves, or more to the point, we find ourselves, is making this more and more difficult. Because of our strong attachment to family—which, for us is *intergenerational*—attacks on Confederate symbols are personal—attacks on family members and our own good name. The soldiers that have been memorialized in just about every city, town, hamlet, or cross-roads in the South, *are* family. (We are the SONS of Confederate Veterans, a name that apply demonstrates this overarching familial relationship.)

Even Southerners who are not fully conscious of these facts, or cannot fully articulate them, instinctively know that what is being done is *wrong* and they *resent* it.

The Character of the Confederaphobe

The Confederaphobe is intolerant, hateful, self-righteous, and smug. He hates all those he deems hateful and does not tolerate those who he accuses of intolerance—with the exception, of course, of himself. The jaundiced eye through which he views the world in general, but the South in particular, is not only shallow and uncharitable, but infected by ideological prejudice which he accepts absolutely and without qualification.

His world view is just as rigid and inflexible—indeed, dogmatic—as any religion which he is in the habit of condemning. He cannot and will not tolerate any deviation from his creed. Heresies, and the heretics who hold them, are sought out and made objects of derision; symbol and relics that do not conform to his world view are marked for destruction. He is a zealot in the very worst sense of the word.

He secretly revels in his moral and intellectual superiority and views himself as an enlightened and progressive being—thanking his would-be god (were he not an atheist) that he is not like the sinners he persecutes.

Hating those he claims hate, intolerant of those he claims to be intolerant, and imposing his world view through all available means at his disposal, he is the express image and likeness of the people he *says* he opposes. It is no wonder, therefore, that he comes unglued when he encounters anything which brings these suppressed characteristics to the surface. Removing “trigger” objects keeps his inner demons at bay.

This, however, is just a short-term fix.

If it were possible to eliminate all things Confederate from his view, he would simply turn his attention elsewhere. There is always another impediment to “progress”—towards what he wants to progress, he cannot say—something else that needs to be rooted out and destroyed in the name of the “ism” or “ology” *du jour*.

Confederaphobia vs. Other Phobias

THE CONFEDERAPHOBE, unlike other people who suffer from phobias, does not view his thoughts, actions, and/or behaviour as being abnormal.

People with arachnophobia, for example, certainly hate and fear spiders, but they do not *blame* the spider for their malady. They know the *phobia is the problem*; that they, and not spiders or people who like (or at least tolerate) spiders, are “out of whack.” It is for this reason they often seek treatment and not the genocide of spiders.

Imagine if they *did* blame spiders, advocated for the *extermination* of spiders, and were able to lobby public and private institutions or agitate in other ways to forward some kind of anti-spider agenda.

The very thought is silly... and absurd!

Unlike people suffering from Confederaphobia, those suffering from this mental illness do not see their reaction to spiders as virtuous, but rather for what it is, namely, an irrational fear that *can* and *should* be overcome so that a normal, happy, and productive life can be pursued.

If successful, the arachnophobe can learn to manage his fears and find a way to live in a world where spiders exist. This will probably not include the adoption of a pet spider, or spending time watching spider documentaries on the National Geographic Channel, but he can certainly work towards finding a way to function and get along with the world as it is—spiders and all!

Confederaphobes *could*, if they choose to, learn to live in a world with self-identified Southerners and the traditional symbols, imagery, songs, *etc.*, that they love. They *could* even learn to be friends with them. This *cannot* happen, however, if he fails to see that the problem is in his *perception* and not the persons or objects of offense that torment him.

Symbols vs. Signs

SYMBOLS ARE UNIQUE. They point beyond themselves to something else. Of what that “something else” consists is a matter of *interpretation*.

A symbol’s meaning cannot be fixed by definition; it must be interpreted.

If it could be objectively defined, it would cease to be a symbol and become a *sign*.

A red octagon with the words “STOP” at an intersection is not open to interpretation, neither is it a matter of opinion. It is also not a product of one’s individual or collective experience. It means STOP. You may not want to stop. You may not like stopping. You may even choose not to stop, but you know what the *sign* means—not just you, but all drivers. It’s a sign.

The Confederate Battle Flag, Confederate monuments, and/or other Southern cultural expressions all can certainly be interpreted as symbols of hate ... but so what? Such is the nature of *symbols*.

The question is not whether the same symbol can mean different things to different people—experience clearly shows that it both can and does—but whether one group should be able to dictate and fix the meaning of a symbol.

The problem, you see, is not the symbol—the “thing” itself—the problem is in the mind of the thinker. The object hasn’t the ability to offend, it merely exists. What one brings to the symbol determines how one interprets it; how it affects them. One has to be taught to interpret.

We bring the meaning to the symbol, alone it is nothing but an inanimate object.

One would not normally go to a rabbi, imam, or atheist to understand Christianity or Christian symbols. They certainly have opinions and beliefs, indeed, unique perspectives, about the Christian faith, but they are looking at it from the *outside*.

For them Christianity is not a living reality, but a topic of study. (This is an essential difference!)

Likewise, one might not get the best interpretation of the institution of marriage by visiting a women’s shelter. You will certainly learn about a certain kind of marriage and the awful effects it can have in people’s lives, but these are exceptional cases. Certainly not marriage as it is for most people, or marriage as it is intended to be.

There are bad Christians. There are bad marriages. There are bad people, including Southern ones.

This reality is not universal reality, these are particular circumstances.

Southern symbols mean to the Southerner *exactly what they say that they do*.

This does not mean that there cannot be alternative points of view, but rather that these explanations do not, cannot speak for those people for whom Southern identity is a *living reality*.

Those outside the fold are free to think and believe whatever they like but let us not pretend that their interpretation can be *imposed* upon the culture from which these symbols spring and the people they represent. Their views may be interesting, and in some cases informative, but they are *not* authoritative.

They are our symbols and let us not forget that.

Born this Way

It is natural, normal, and healthy to embrace who and what you are. This is true for all people, including Southerners. Unless taught otherwise, the Southerner has no reason to think his genteel and easy-going ways are offensive; that he and his forebearers are “racist,” or that his cultural heritage is an affront to common decency.

It would certainly never occur to him that he should purposefully abandon his own cultural peculiarities for those of another.

Many people seem to believe that one can just “move on” from being Southern; that if these rednecks were just “properly” educated and taught the error of their ways, they could become *real* Americans.

To be Southern is not a choice, although the rejection of one’s natural cultural and biological condition is.

The rejection of one’s Southern identity—whether by suppression or repression—often occurs after long-term exposure to Confederaphobic ideas and ideological constructs brought in from the outside.

Although much of this occurs through various forms of media—to include television, news, and entertainment—the real psychological damage is done in the classroom.

Confederaphobia is carefully inserted through mandatory attendance of public or government-licensed private K-12 schools before its full fury is thrust upon students in the so-called institutions of higher learning. Many young Southern boys and girls can make it through the former mostly unscathed, but very few make it through the latter intact.

Many a Southerner has become a Confederaphobe and actively persecutes those who openly *express* what he inwardly *represses*. This kind of reconstructed Southerner will typically chronicle his Southern *bone fides* before apologising for slavery, calling his ancestors traitors, and throwing his kith and kin under the proverbial bus. He “knows,” and will tell anyone who will listen, that the South is evil, the Confederacy was racist, and that he has now seen the light even though *he* never owned a slave, picked up a gun to fight an invading army, or knew anyone who did!

Such a person does violence not only to his people, but to his own soul. They are the worst sort of Confederaphobes because they are what they claim to hate.

We cannot help who we are, nor should we.

If these Southern tendencies ever begin to re-surface, the self-loathing Southerner is forced to either “come out” or consciously live a lie.

You can suppress your Southern tendencies, but you can never be a Californian, Bostonian, New Yorker, or (God forbid!) an milquetoast American—you can only be a Southerner in denial; a Southerner fighting against his nature; a social experiment; a victim of Stockholm syndrome ... you can try to cover it up, tamp it down, burn it, bury it, have it exorcised, or, if all else fails, give yourself over with reckless abandonment to the American educational establishment, but sooner or later it *will* resurface. Not because it is Southern, but because it is *true*.

We are not the Problem

Being a self-identified Southerner, ladies and gentlemen, is *not* the problem. Being who and what you are is *not* the problem. The Confederate Battle Flag is *not* the problem. Southern people, places, or things currently being targeted and demonized are *not* the problem.

You, dear Southern man or woman, are not the problem.

The problem is one thing and one thing only: CONFEDERAPHOBIA!

Confederaphobes *create* divisiveness and discontent.

Confederaphobes *persecute* and *harass*.

Confederaphobes are the ones *imposing* their views.

Confederaphobes are the ones who *hate*.

Confederaphobes are the ones who *fear* that which they do not understand.

Extract Confederaphobia from the social equation and Confederate displays cease to be “controversial” or “divisive” and people can go on with their lives!

Unlike the Confederaphobe, self-identified Southerners have no interest in cultural genocide.

We are content to let the Confederaphobes live their lives as they see fit.

We just don't want to be a part of it.

* * *

Why does it matter, some folks may ask? Why all the fuss over the dead?

Isn't it time to pull down the flags, demolish the monuments, and plough up the markers? Isn't it time to get with the program? Isn't it time to go along to get along?

O that it were only that simple!

That fact is that our Southern identity, our family and communal ties, and the symbols of the South are all a part of the same interconnected reality in which we live.

Not long ago, a colleague of mine, knowing of my interest in the South, asked me if I was a re-enactor. I told her that I was not. She then asked me if I had period clothing. I told her that I did not. I proceeded to inquire why she asked. She said a friend of hers was having a family reunion and that they were looking for in re-enactor to read some family “Civil War” letters during the event. I thought it was a neat idea, but she went on to explain that they had tried to read the letters themselves and were unable to do so because of the strong emotions and tears. No one was able to get through them. They needed someone with a little distance to read them.

It is stories like this that help us understand why it is we cling to our history and our heritage. These are not textbooks stories, these are family stories. To strike at the symbols of the South is to strike at those things which

are still held sacred and evoke the most tender responses. These are not symbols of ideas, these are reminders of people. Family members. People who we love despite the fact that we have never met.

These symbols are *not* a matter of ideology or politics, they are *not* a matter of left or right, *they are personal*.

They remind us that we are a people, not solitary creatures to whom family, faith, and community are incidental or accidental—they are *fundamental* to who and what we are!

They remind us that we did not spring forth *ex nihilo*—out of nothing—but are participants in a larger, unfolding human drama that began before we arrived and, God willing, will continue to unfold in its own unique way long after we are gone.

They remind us that while we are not perfect, we can and must press on—that our obligations extend beyond the present; that we have a duty to preserve and protect the traditions entrusted to our care and the responsibility to see that the true history of the South transmitted to future generations.

They remind us that we are descended from men and women who did not shrink from hardship, nor shirk responsibility when all seemed to be lost—that material ruin and political subjugation did not rob them of their humanity, but made them better appreciate the things that really matter—kith and kin, blood and soil, hearth stones, head stones, and the faith of their fathers.

They teach us that we can and must endure and overcome our own challenges, whatever they may be, with our dignity and honour intact just as they did.

They teach us to be better people. They give us an example to follow.

The sentinels, equestrians, and flags—in many cases at great cost and at great personal sacrifice—were erected to watch over us and help us remember who we are, where we came from, and what we can and should be—both as individuals and as a people.

Most of all—at least today—they remind us that we are a unique and recognizable people that have the right to exist; a right to be who and what we are without molestation, apology, or shame.

We are, of course, more than happy to live and let live and want nothing more than to live in peace with our neighbours and those who may not care for our peculiarities, but we are under no obligation to participate in our own destruction, or sit quietly while the memory of our kith and kin are slandered and insulted.

Of course, we are perfectly free to do nothing as well—hide in the shadows; stay in the closet; sell our birth right; to go gently into that dark, dark night ...

That is certainly the path of least resistance, but it is also the path of death, decay, and destruction. Not only for us, but for all people everywhere who long to be free.

Such a thing cannot be if decent people are beaten into submission, forced to live as colonial subjects, or denied their legitimate and lawful right to live openly *as they are* so long as they are willing to permit others to do the same.

In this regard, we are no different than other normal and healthy people. We just happen to do it with a Southern accent.

Conclusion

I'd like to close my comments this evening by reading the last chapter of my book. *Confederaphobia*. (Lucky for you, I write short chapters!)

* * *

If you are a victim of Confederaphobia, you are not alone. For most people, it takes time to truly come to understand who you are and where you come from.

It's okay to be confused, or to be uncertain about whether (or how) you should come out and live openly and proudly as Southerner; to be who and what you are; to stand tall without apology or shame for your legitimate and praiseworthy history, heritage, and culture.

Education will be a vital part of your recovery as you move from victim to victor.

There are many lies your teachers told you, many falsehoods that need to be addressed. As you become more versed in the true history of the South, your confidence will increase and your fear will decrease.

There are many Southern-friendly resources and organisations out there that can help you along. I will be providing some resources in the appendices. [and I do]

There is an amazing journey waiting for you should you choose to begin the process of reclaiming your *identity* and, thereby, reclaiming your *life*!

When you are ready to step from the shadows of self-loathing and shame, and embrace your Southern identity, we'll be waiting to receive you with open arms to join us in our struggle as we take our stand against those who insult us because they are insulted, hate us because they accuse us of hate, and deny us our God-given right to exist openly and without fear as a distinct people.

Be brave; be strong; and be true, dear Southerner ...

YOU ARE NOT ALONE!

* * *


Thank you for inviting me to share this evening with you. Your kindness, generosity, and hospitality have been truly overwhelming, and I am humbled to be in your midst...

May God bless you all and may He—and this is my deepest hope and most fervent prayer—save our South!

About Paul C. Graham

Paul C Graham he holds a Bachelor and Masters Degree in Philosophy from the University of South Carolina. He is past president of the SC Masonic Research Society and the current editor of The Palmetto Partisan, the official journal of the SC Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. Mr. Graham is a member of several organizations including The Society of Independent Southern Historians and The William Gilmore Simms Society.

https://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/blog/confederaphobes/?mc_cid=65a761035c&mc_eid=fe2457b769



Walter E. Williams
Professor at
George Mason University

"The flap over the Confederate flag is not quite as simple as the nation's race experts make it. They want us to believe the flag is a symbol of racism. Yes, racists have used the Confederate flag, but racists have also used the Bible and the U.S. flag. Should we get rid of the Bible and lower the U.S. flag? Black civil rights activists and their white liberal supporters who're attacking the Confederate flag have committed a deep, despicable dishonor to our patriotic black ancestors who marched, fought and died to protect their homeland from what they saw as Northern aggression."

Southerners are too genteel for their own good

To All:

We live in a country where we obey its laws, work, pay our taxes & serve in its military. We love this country but, we are not loved back inspite of everything we do for it. We are despised & rejected for just minding our own business & being who we are. We prefer to live in peace but, are not allowed to do so.

We are relegated to second class citizenship because we refuse to become screaming, wild-eyed liberals who run on emotions over facts & common sense. We are what our fore-fathers were, original Americans. One would think this would be highly & greatly appreciated, it is not.

My ancestors served in this country`s military in every one of its wars starting with the American Revolution. The only time they did not is when most of them where fighting to defend their homes during the War Between The States. For that we are still punished over 150 years later.

If any group of people should be peacefully protesting & resisting the powers that be in the U.S.A. it should be Southerners, all 80 million strong. We should all knell when the national anthem is played, refuse to recite the Pledge to the US flag ect.

When asked why we do this we should present a list of our demands to an ungrateful nation. Leave our history, heritage, culture & symbols alone. Let us have our statues, memorials, plaques, flags, music, art, stories ect. & be left alone to live in peace to be the Americans that we want to be. Stopping all efforts to social engineer us into things we never were, are not & do not want to be.

From Colonial Days to the present as a distinct group of people Southerners have earned this right over & over again. Its passed the time we should be voicing & exhibiting our displeasuring over the denial afforded to all other groups in America.

This will be the only way we ever get what is rightfully ours.

Billy E. Price Ashville Alabama

Bill: Strip Confederate Designation From Arkansas Flag Star

Associated Press 2/15/2019

LITTLE ROCK, Ark. (AP) — An Arkansas lawmaker is proposing that a star on the state's flag no longer represent the Confederacy, saying it should instead commemorate the contribution of Native Americans to the state.



WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT [HERE](#)

Democratic Rep. Charles Blake's [legislation](#) filed Friday wouldn't change the design of Arkansas' state flag. Instead, it would eliminate language from Arkansas law that a blue star above the state's name that says the star commemorates the Confederate States of America.

Under Blake's proposal, the star would commemorate the Quapaw, Osage and Caddo tribes and the other Native American nations who inhabited Arkansas.

Charlotte Buchanon Yale is the Director of the Bentonville Museum of Native American History. She says the change would be long awaited and well deserved.

"It is groundbreaking and it is literally star breaking today that they would change one of the stars on the Arkansas flag to honor the original people of this land," Buchanon Yale said.

The proposal comes two years after Arkansas' Republican governor signed into law a measure [removing](#) Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee from the state holiday honoring civil rights icon Martin Luther King Jr.

Several Mississippi college athletes kneel during anthem over a nearby Confederacy rally: report



Six Mississippi basketball players take a knee during the national anthem before an NCAA college basketball game against Georgia in Oxford on Saturday. (Nathanael Gabler/The Oxford Eagle via AP)

Several college athletes in Mississippi took a knee on Saturday as “The Star-Spangled Banner” played ahead of their basketball game.

The symbolic action by members of the men’s Ole Miss team came in response to a Confederacy rally unfolding near their arena, according to The Associated Press.

The team was facing off against Georgia, and as the squad lined up near the foul line for the national anthem, six players knelt down, as documented by a photo of the action. Two more players reportedly joined them as the song neared its close.

Not far away, a pair of pro-Confederate groups had staged a march in favor of a Confederate statue in the area, according to [WLBT](#).

Various student groups held counterprotests on campus on Thursday and Friday. On Saturday, one began on the city square and ended at the Confederate monument in the heart of the Ole Miss campus.

The Associated Press contributed to this report.

Pro-Confederate groups and counter-protesters gather at Ole Miss over Confederate monument



Students protest confederate monuments at Ole Miss.

By [ShaCamree Gowdy](#), [Nick Ducote](#), and [China Lee](#) | February 22, 2019 at 6:00 PM CST - Updated February 23 at 8:02 PM

WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT [HERE](#)

OXFORD, MS (WLBT) - Hundreds of people protested at the University of Mississippi on Saturday concerning a Confederate statue located on campus. Two pro-Confederate groups, [Confederate 901](#) and [The Hiwaymen](#) met on the Square in Oxford and marched to the Confederate monument near The Grove.

There they held signs and Confederate symbols and chanted for the monument to stay up.

The monument in question has stood on campus for over 100 years.

Several basketball players at Ole Miss took a knee during the national anthem in their home game against Georgia State in solidarity with counter protesters on campus.

On Friday, a protest was held to removed that statue. 'Students Against Social Injustice' organized the event. They were also at the monument with another organization called 'Students Over Monuments.'

The group is also calling for any and all Confederate emblems to be removed from the Ole Miss Circle.

Jared Foster, an Ole Miss student and protester says many of the buildings with Confederate names and the statue are not a reminder of the history, but a glorification of Confederates.

RELATED: Ole Miss police advise people to stay away from area of upcoming march

"This campus is not a museum. It doesn't belong in a place that honors it. I think it needs to be relocated, we believe it needed to be relocated to the Confederate graveyard because it's a monument that honors dead Confederates. It seems logical, or to a museum where people can go to learn about the past and history if they want to," said Foster.

In a video provided by Hotty Toddy News, you can hear students repeatedly chanting “take it down!”

Taia McAfee of Jackson says she feels administrators and the school haven’t taken students serious and that a statue such as this one on campus makes her feel uneasy.

“Like hurt personally, just because they are part of administrations that has always told us we’re here for you as a black student, we’re here to make sure you’re taken care of, and that you’re comfortable. But I’m not and being disregarded, like that hurts, and i’m also embarrassed,” said McAfee.

Students and faculty say prior to Friday’s march there was an individual who threatened Lamar Hall with violence. That’s where the march started. The campus and officials are investigating who the culprit is. There was a Facebook post with threats showing guns and helmets. Classes were cancelled at the hall to be safe.

Copyright 2019 WLBT. All rights reserved.

http://www.wdam.com/2019/02/24/pro-confederate-groups-counter-protesters-gather-ole-miss-over-confederate-monument/?fbclid=IwAR0zGX18Gzd48B-f1v16AkgqB_x1IGfpD83g50WuMH9W7h5isROiKgTc6IQ





SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER, INC.

Timeless message from the Confederate Avenger: File under Truer words... and Support www.slrc-csa.org

WHEN INJUSTICE BECOMES LAW



RESISTANCE BECOMES DUTY !



Southern Shame Syndrome

District Attorney Glenn Funk
WASHINGTON SQUARE, SUITE 500,
222 2ND AVENUE NORTH
NASHVILLE, TN 37201
(615) 862-5500
3/1/2019

Dear Mr. Funk,

Your recent apology for a 1982 picture in which you posed in front of the Confederate Battle Flag has become typical of the “Southern Shame Syndrome”. You feel it necessary to go along with the historically ignorant and cultural genocide crowd who wrongfully define symbols of Southern heritage. All you people who call it a symbol of “pain and racism” have most certainly guzzled the Marxist Kool-Aid. Nothing Confederate has ever stood for anything racist, divisive, or painful, to those of us who are educated with the truth. By taking the stand you have taken, you are admitting to believing the fallacy that the War of Northern Aggression was about slavery, which is what the government indoctrination centers (public schools) teach. In this 21st century of information there should not be anyone left who believes such a ridiculous myth, but the number of those who are satisfied with the standard narrative and do not wish to seek the truth is indeed great. It is particularly sad when Southerners turn their backs on their own proud heritage and sacrifice it on the altar of political correctness. Our brave Confederates fought an illegal invasion to defend their homes and families from Lincoln's army of looters, murderers, arsonists, and rapists. They fought for the exact same reasons as did their fathers and grandfathers who fought the British for America's independence. There is an insurmountable body of evidence proving the war had nothing to do with slavery. There is the Corwin Amendment, the Crittenden-Johnson Resolution, Lincoln's own words (and his actions of ordering slaves returned to their masters in Missouri), as well as thousands of letters from Confederate soldiers and civilians and letters from Union soldiers. If the North was on a righteous campaign to “free the slaves”, it needs to be explained why it did not first free the more than 429,000 slaves still in the Union after the Southern states seceded. No, the war had nothing to do with slavery, and everything to do with money, power, and greed. Lincoln wanted to consolidate the government into a strong centralized agency having power over the states, and he could not bear to lose the unconstitutional tariffs being extracted from the South, which was paying 85% of the federal revenues. It is sickening to see turncoat Southerners jumping on the “Down With The South” bandwagon. Our Confederate ancestors were brave, honorable, Christian men who sacrificed everything to try and prevent exactly what we have today; an evil, intrusive, overwhelming, overtaxing government accountable to nobody. Anyone who would apologize for their Southern heritage does not deserve to be called Southern, and certainly does not deserve to have fine Confederates in their ancestry. I am beyond fed up with all the Confederate-bashing and cultural genocide of our monuments, schools, parks, and streets. If everyone knew the truth of our history instead of the rewritten version which has been forced to us for over 150 years, there would be no cultural genocide taking place, and people like you, without a spine, would not feel the need to apologize for being in a picture with a Confederate Battle Flag. If your Confederate ancestor were here today, what do you think he would have to say to you?

Unreconstructed,

Jeff Paulk

Tulsa, OK

Work crews take measurements at Confederate monument in downtown Winston-Salem

POSTED 11:12 AM, FEBRUARY 24, 2019, BY [WEB STAFF](#), UPDATED AT 03:44PM, FEBRUARY 24, 2019

WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT [HERE](#)



WINSTON-SALEM, N.C. -- Crews spent more than an hour on the scene of the Confederate monument in downtown Winston-Salem on Sunday morning.

At least six workers were at the monument at the corner of Fourth and Liberty streets to take measurements, according to police.

The City of Winston-Salem ordered the removal and relocation of the statue weeks ago, but has not announced when it will be removed.

The monument, erected in 1905, is owned by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, but the ground on which it stands is owned by Winston Courthouse, LLC, according to documents.

The statue was vandalized on Christmas Day with the words "cowards & traitors" written on it in what appeared to be permanent marker.



Fourth and Liberty streets, Winston-Salem

https://myfox8.com/2019/02/24/watch-live-crews-on-scene-of-confederate-monument-in-downtown-winston-salem/?fbclid=IwAR2ROjVn1I4B2yhD14r13LQmJpFF66mOpwWgoQcF_mBv37n9q8ecMoCn-Xs

First They Came for Southern Heritage

By [Gail Jarvis](#) on Feb 28, 2019



The so-called Civil Rights movement began in the mid-1950s with goals of ending segregation and discrimination. Over the decades it has evolved from “correcting” certain aspects of society, into a virtual restructure of society. What began as a movement became a *revolution*. Technological advances in communications made this revolution possible – a revolution similar to the Protestant Reformation.

It is doubtful that Martin Luther’s Protestant Reformation could have taken place before the invention of the printing press. Most people lend more credence to the written word than the spoken word. Also, printed pamphlets could be distributed en masse to the multitudes. This new form of communication not only made people more aware of the abuses of Church practices but also created passionate demands for reform. But the Reformation continued to grow and its accusations expanded until it eventually created a mob mentality that zealously vandalized priceless altarpieces and destroyed ancient religious artifacts and sacred works of art.

Before the advent of television, the Civil Rights revolution would not have been possible. Television broadcasts created a more powerful and intimate interaction with people than radio or newspapers. Perusing newspapers

usually took an hour or so with morning coffee. Radio listening normally involved only music with occasional news items. But, as the 1960s began, most families had TV sets and television viewing became America's primary pastime, several hours of each day was spent watching television..

With this new communication medium, news programs on the three New York City television networks spawned the Civil Rights revolution. The original mission was assuring minorities equal treatment under the law. But "mission creep" gradually converted equal treatment for minorities into a denigration of anything that could be tied to slavery.

As slavery had existed in America from early 17th century Colonial days until the late 19th century, expunging anything connected with it was an overly optimistic goal. Also, as slavery was legal during all that time, denigrating anyone involved in the institution meant judging previous generations by laws and standards that didn't exist until later.

Before the Civil Rights revolution, the South was typically portrayed favorably, albeit somewhat caricatured. Hollywood was partial to films set in the deep South, and audiences enjoyed depictions of the region's leisurely lifestyle; shady verandas, Mint Juleps, and Southern Belles.

When presidential candidate John F. Kennedy visited South Carolina, he was greeted by Governor Fritz Hollings, who presented him with a replica of a Confederate flag. At the time, this was viewed as simply a good-natured welcoming gesture reflecting Southern ambiance – It wasn't until later that a racist connotation was assigned to all things Southern.

Although the 1960s Civil Rights legislation was described as "sweeping", in reality, it had become "overreaching." Still, it didn't go far enough for the Left. And the Left was reluctant to lose the societal sanitizing momentum of the time. Thus television and other entertainment venues furtively perpetuated the legislation by demanding "rectification" of situations that were perfectly legal.

The rationale was that, although legal, and esteemed by some, if events could be perceived as hurtful to others, they must be eliminated. The primary target was Southern heritage. Today, with the media's backing, monuments and memorials are being demolished; schools, buildings, and highways renamed, and books, films, and songs banned.

In retrospect we can see how the excessive regulations of the 1960s Civil Rights Legislation created an environment for cultural cleansing. These legislative Acts included the concept of "disparate impact"; i.e., although practices are not intentionally unfair and apply equally to everyone, they are "discriminatory" if statistical outcomes are not uniform. The fact that there may be reasons other than discrimination causing irregular statistical distributions is rejected. The "disparate impact" concept is a Washington bureaucrat's dream come true. Statistics are interpreted in the way that justifies whatever the Left is pursuing.

The Voting Rights Act of 1965 could be considered a precursor to attacks on Southern heritage. This act contained nationwide protections for voting rights but it also had "special provisions" that only applied to certain jurisdictions; primarily in Southern states. Because their voting requirements were deemed inequitable in 1965, these jurisdictions had to obtain Federal "preclearance" for any change in voting procedures. The law was for a specific period of time, but each time it was set to expire, it was extended for additional years. Federal preclearance is still required for some Southern jurisdictions decades after the inequitable 1965 voting disparities had been rectified.

As of 2011, Shelby County, Alabama, had been constrained by Federal preclearance dictates for roughly 50 years even though its voting disparities had been corrected long ago. The County filed suit against President Obama's Attorney General, Eric Holder, demanding relief from Federal control of its voting procedures. *Shelby County v. Holder* was eventually appealed to the Supreme Court. As it was obvious that the 1965 voting inequities no longer existed, SCOTUS, in 2013, ruled in favor of Shelby County.

An indication of the polarization of our nation is the fact that four justices (appointees of Clinton and Obama) dissented: Ruth Bader Ginsburg, Sonia Sotomayor, Elena Kagan, and Stephen Breyer.

These dissenting justices admitted that voting restrictions were no longer a problem in the Alabama County, but they argued that without the constraints of the law, they could reoccur. This is reminiscent of the vindictive Congressional Reconstruction justification for military control of the defeated South.

To be readmitted to the Union, Presidents Lincoln and Johnson required only that Southern states reject secession, swear an oath of allegiance to the Union, and treat former slaves as freedmen. These lenient postwar Reconstruction conditions were rejected by the Radical Republicans who insisted that the defeated South must be occupied indefinitely by Union military forces. But, as there were no television networks in the late 1800s, Republicans couldn't garner ongoing Northern support for a long-standing military occupation of the South.

Television's depictions of past events are offensive to anyone who has engaged in at least a modicum of historical research, and especially persons who resided in the South during the Civil Rights era. Television portrayals are like Hollywood movie versions of famous novels; stripped of complexities and reduced to stereotyped artifices. The media's take on American slavery downplays the North's financial involvement, and places slavery's evils solely on the South. As the public has been too intimidated to object, the frenetic eradication of Southern heritage has become almost ludicrous.

Thinking it was innocently informing potential customers when a business would be opened or closed in certain Southern states, Google casually listed places that might be closed on Robert E. Lee's birthday. But mentioning Robert E. Lee's birthday rather than Martin Luther King Day, set off such a firestorm of complaints that Google had to apologize. ESPN was forced to offer a formal apology for using the song "Dixie" in a tongue-in-cheek parody relating football rivalries to the Civil War.

When the Mississippi Department of Revenue announced that it would be closed on Martin Luther King Day, it tweeted that it would also be closed on the anniversary of Robert E. Lee's birthday. Their acknowledgment of General Lee created a backlash and a petition demanding that Southern states discontinue honoring Robert E. Lee.

President Trump was excoriated for claiming "there is blame on both sides" for the riots in Charlottesville over the removal of a statue of General Robert E. Lee. But Trump's opinion was also expressed by many reporters and eyewitnesses and corroborated by videos and photographs. By presenting only one side of the story, Leftist media has scripted Charlottesville into a hackneyed anti-Southern fable. In his critique of memorial removals, the president wondered 'where will this end?'

The "feel-good" experience a mob gets when it demolishes a monument doesn't last long so their vindictiveness must soon find another memorial to trash. Social justice warriors have stated that Confederate monument removals is just the first step. Of course, we know what those additional steps will be: removing monuments for Washington, Jefferson, and other early icons; eliminating holidays honoring these men, changing designations of counties, towns, and streets bearing their names, and deleting their images from coins and currency.

Like President Trump, we must all ask "Where will this end?"

About Gail Jarvis

Gail Jarvis is a Georgia-based free-lance writer. He attended the University of Alabama and has a degree from Birmingham Southern College. As a CPA/financial consultant, he helped his clients cope with the detrimental effects of misguided governmental intrusiveness. This influenced his writing as did years of witnessing how versions of news and history were distorted for political reasons. Mr. Jarvis is a member of the Society of Independent Southern Historians and his articles have appeared on various websites, magazines, and publications for several organizations. He lives in Coastal Georgia with his wife.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/first-they-came-for-southern-heritage/>

Confederate flag remaining up; Judge rules display does not violate Orangeburg's zoning

• [By GENE ZALESKI T&D Staff Writer](#)



Creamery owner Tommy Daras says he can no longer do business at the site. Nine out of 10 customers coming into the restaurant ask about the flag, he said.

GENE ZALESKI, T&D

A circuit court judge agrees that the Confederate flag in front of the Edisto River Creamery does not violate the City of Orangeburg's zoning ordinance.

The city's Zoning Board of Appeals previously decided the Sons of Confederate Veterans Rivers Bridge Camp #842 could keep the flag on the land it owns in front of the restaurant. The owner of the Creamery wants it gone.

Circuit Court Judge Maite Murphy wrote in Friday's order that, "the use of the property by Rivers Bridge Camp #842 did not violate the zoning ordinance or regulations." City officials previously, "found that the zoning ordinance and other regulations of the city do not regulate the location, height, flag content or flag poles."

The matter came before the court on Dec. 17 on appeal of a decision by the city's Board of Zoning Appeals.

The dispute stems from a small parcel of land at the corner of Russell Street and John C. Calhoun Drive. It was given to the Sons of Confederate Veterans Rivers Bridge Camp 842 by the restaurant's previous owner for a historical display including the flag.

The restaurant's current owner, Tommy Daras, wants the display gone. His attorney, state Rep. Justin Bamberg, argued the historical display violates the City of Orangeburg's zoning since the land is zoned for commercial property.

The city's Zoning Administrator determined the display is not prohibited and the decision was later upheld by the city's Zoning Board of Appeals before being brought before the Circuit Court.

"We are gratified to learn today that the Circuit Court has agreed with the Orangeburg Zoning Board that our memorial marker and flag, which is located near The Edisto Gardens on property owned by the Rivers Bridge Camp, does not violate any zoning regulations of the city," said Buzz Braxton, 1st Lt. Commander of the Sons of Confederate Veterans Rivers Bridge Camp 842.

"The Rivers Bridge Camp and the Sons of Confederate Veterans stands for a heritage of freedom for which all Southerners, of all races can be proud," Braxton continued in his prepared statement. "We hold ill feelings toward no one, but like our ancestors before us, we will continue to stand up to defend our right of free expression against those who would seek to deny it."

Bamberg, who represented Daras for free, said he's disappointed.

"I think, unfortunately, the court did get it wrong. Nonetheless, we respect the court's decision," he said.

Bamberg said he is still evaluating whether to appeal the court's order, although he says he is leaning not toward challenging it.

"The way the order was written, there is not a whole bunch in writing that I think we will be able to use on appeal," he said.

Daras could not be reached for comment Friday evening.

Lauren Martel, attorney for the Sons of Confederate Veterans, said, "I am so grateful the law prevailed and that the judge took her time and did a good job and reviewed all the facts and evidence presented at the hearing level. She made a well-founded order and it is a victory for the Constitution and victory for freedom and land use.

"It really has nothing to do with racism or any sort of emotional decision. It was all done on the law and free use of property."

Daras has closed the Creamery and is in the process of selling or leasing it, citing his inability to run the business successfully due to the controversy surrounding the flag.

"I am proud of the fact that we stood up for what we felt like was the right side," Bamberg said. "At the end of the day, we know that through our challenge, we are going to end up on the right side of history and on the right page of the history books."

Contact the writer: gzaleski@timesanddemocrat.com or 803-533-5551. Check out Zaleski on Twitter at @ZaleskiTD.
https://thetandd.com/news/local/confederate-flag-remaining-up-judge-rules-display-does-not-violate/article_afe530cd-d3cb-512a-abf0-f4ac2892abec.html?utm_medium=social&utm_source=email&utm_campaign=user-share



Defending the Heritage

He's from New York. No one gives a flip what he has to say about our monuments. His opinion does not matter.

Go home, Comey. You're drunk.

"A meddling Yankee troubles himself about every body's matters except his own and repents of everybody's sins except his own."

- General Daniel Harvey Hill

James Comey calls for removing Confederate statues in Richmond amid blackface scandals

By [Kate Sullivan](#), CNN

Updated 9:53 PM ET, Thu February 7, 2019



Virginia governor embroiled in blackface controversy 03:07

Washington (CNN) Former FBI Director James Comey called Thursday for the removal of Confederate statues in Virginia's capital in the wake of blackface scandals involving top statewide elected officials, in [an op-ed for The Washington Post](#).

"Expressing bipartisan horror at blackface photos is essential, but removing the statues would show all of America that Virginia really has changed," Comey writes.

"There is no doubt that Virginia's leaders need to be held accountable for their personal history, but every Virginia leader is responsible for the racist symbols that still loom over our lives," Comey writes.

Last week, a photo from Virginia Gov. Ralph Northam's 1984 medical school yearbook surfaced showing one person in blackface and another dressed in the Ku Klux Klan's signature white hood and robes. Northam initially apologized and said he was in the photo, but then [said a day later that he was not](#) one of the two people pictured. The governor said he had darkened his face to resemble Michael Jackson during a dance contest in 1984.

Despite [increasing pressure to resign](#), Northam [has not indicated](#) he will step down from his post.

On Wednesday, Virginia was further plunged into chaos when [Attorney General Mark Herring admitted](#) he had appeared in blackface at a 1980 college party.

Comey writes that elected officials who wore blackface "or lied about it, shouldn't hold office," adding that "past actions matter." He describes blackface as a "tool of white oppression."

"White people designed blackface to keep black people down, to intimidate, mock and stereotype," Comey writes.

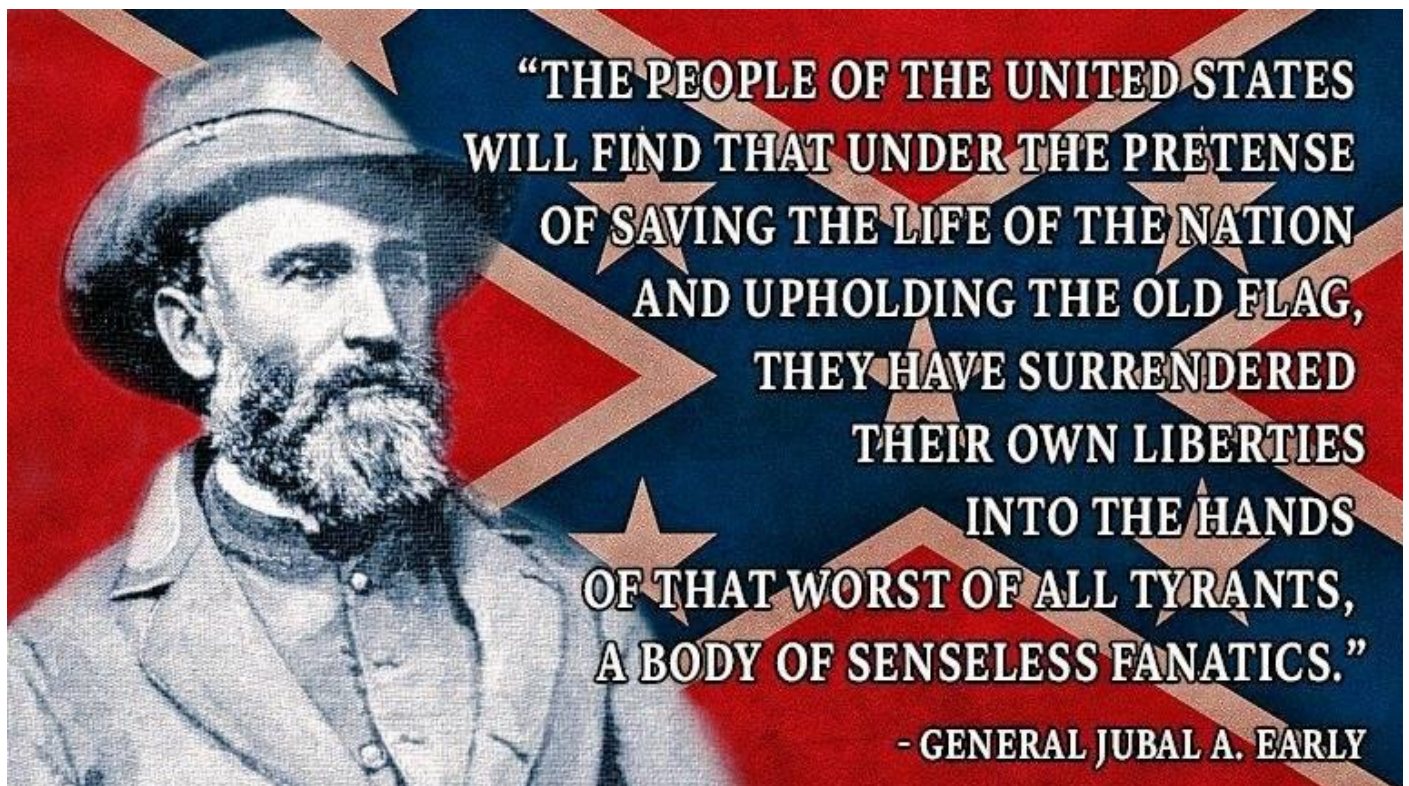
"As a college kid in Virginia during the 1980s, I knew that, and so did my classmates," he added.

But Comey argues that the Confederate statues are "much larger and more powerful symbols of that oppression -- symbols born of a similar desire to keep black people down." He describes them as "gigantic bronze embodiments of that same racism."

"They loom over Virginians every day," Comey writes. "If Virginia's leaders want to atone for a troubling legacy, changing state law so Richmond's statues no longer taunt the progress of our country would be a good place to start."

The former FBI director argues that the statues of Robert E. Lee, Jefferson Davis and Stonewall Jackson "weren't put up to celebrate history or heritage; they were put up as a message: The 13th, 14th and 15th amendments to the Constitution aren't going to help you black folks because the South has risen from that humiliation. Jim Crow -- a name rooted in blackface mockery -- is king."

https://www.cnn.com/2019/02/07/politics/jim-comey-op-ed-blackface-confederate-statues/index.html?fbclid=IwAR2z3jOrJnltNnHdhBZleA1bnF10kfVc4Y33N6tdOQJ-URE_29SielcYSHs



The Death of a Tarheel: Congressman Walter B. Jones Jr.

2/16/2019



The news comes this morning that Congressman Walter Jones, Jr. has died [on Sunday, February 10]. He had suffered for some time from a very serious neurological condition, and had been placed in Hospice about a week ago in Greenville, North Carolina.

Representative Jones was one of--if not the--last of the old former Southern Democrat ("Jesseocrat") traditionalist conservatives who left the corrupted Party of Jefferson after the Reagan-Bush years, but never was a good fit in the Neocon-directed Party of Lincoln. When his father Walter Sr, (the real last of the old Southern Democrats) passed away, Walter Jr. succeeded him in his congressional seat, and served for years as a stalwart naysayer to almost every form of American "exceptionalism" and foreign entanglement--from Iraq (he had originally supported American involvement, but then became a staunch opponent), to Afghanistan, to Syria, and opposed every every expansion of big government and affirmative action and "civil rights." He even found the "Freedom Caucus" in Congress a bit too liberal for his beliefs.

Like the late Senator Jesse Helms, whom he greatly admired, he was known as "Congressman No" to his colleagues; but his "no" votes were always predicated on firm and abiding principles of statecraft, grounded in the original Constitution and his traditionalist eastern North Carolina upbringing. And he was viewed by members of both parties as the finest and most gracious gentleman in Congress.

At every election the Establishment Republicans would run someone against Walter in the GOP primaries. For his stand against giving a blank check to Israel, Bill Kristol and AIPAC funded "conservative" candidates on various occasions and spent millions of dollars to defeat him. But each time Walter turned them back, and usually with massive support in his district.

As a young man Walter became a convert to the Catholic Church. Years ago when I encountered him in an elevator (he was then a state senator in the North Carolina General Assembly, representing Pitt County, and I dealt with members at that time), I mentioned my own Catholic faith. I recall clearly that he responded: "I became a Catholic because I believe it to be true; but I did not become one to see it destroyed by liberalism."

Walter Jones will be missed deeply by patriotic Americans and North Carolinians, and those who understand what this nation was intended to be. Of his like there are few left...and we are perishing because of that.

<https://www.reckonin.com/boyd-cathey/the-death-of-a-tarheel-congressman-walter-b-jones-jr>

Fiction should not be substituted for fact when teaching civil rights history (Opinion by Jonathan Baggs)



Indiana Historical Society

Klan parade in New Castle, Ind., in 1922.

By [AL.com staff](#)

I was reading comments on Facebook a few nights ago when various aspects of racism were being discussed among some Huntsville folks. A young woman from Toney in Madison County identified herself as a teacher and chimed in that she was going to share some of the comments with her students.

Having pursued secondary education as well as other degrees while in college, I did my student teaching and substituted for a while afterward. I've been on both sides of the desk. As an historian and journalist since those days, her statement piqued my curiosity.

The teacher, whose name I'll leave out, posted, "We are reading 'Mississippi Trial, 1955,' by Chris Crowe – a historical fiction based on the murder of Emmett Till. We front-load this unit with civil rights research. A focus is Jim Crow laws and the 'separate but not equal' mindset of white Southerners during the era. We have had some amazing discussions about how far the world has come, though my kids don't believe me when we mention that the KKK does still exist and people are still fighting for equal rights."

The teacher went on to write, "We have a historian who specializes in civil rights speak to the students and we present them with real events, with photos and videos. In the novel, one of the characters asks the protagonist if he ever thought that maybe God put different people on this earth to learn to love one another instead of putting each other down for our differences. It is a profound statement that really hits home. Even as an adult, I have a hard time wrapping my head around that type of hatred and discrimination. You should definitely read the novel we are reading -- a great insight into pre-civil rights Mississippi and the fight for equal opportunity."

I haven't read Crowe's book. Maybe my criticism is misguided, but I do have problems with an educator using someone's fictional account to teach about historical events when the truth will better serve. Whether the book is based on actual events or not doesn't matter – fiction is just that – fiction. How does a work of fiction offer insight into pre-civil rights Mississippi?

Another historical fiction was “Uncle Tom's Cabin” or “Life among the Lowly,” by Harriet Beecher Stowe -- a Connecticut abolitionist. The second-best-selling book of the 19th Century, Stowe's fiction fueled political animosities that led to the American Civil War as if somehow the South had perpetuated slavery all by itself and everyone else's hands were clean.

The hot-button issue of race in America has always polarized people who once again were taken on a fictional ride when Alex Haley published “Roots: The Saga of an American Family,” in 1976. After ascending to the best-seller lists and a successful movie, Haley was sued for plagiarism for lifting sections of his book from other novelists.

Just to clarify – “novel” means “fiction.” A judge and not a few other scholars noted that Haley had perpetuated a “hoax” on the public. Nevertheless, there are tributes to Haley here and there since facts seemingly don't matter if the satisfaction of a prejudiced mindset is met, e.g. “white people, and especially Southerners, hate black people.”

This is where the Toney educator's use of the term “mindset of white Southerners” disturbs me, as well as her assertion that people should read a work of fiction to gain insight into real events. “White Southerners” rank no higher than people in other areas for transgressions against minorities and it is intellectually dishonest to perpetuate such a stereotype.

A Huntsville woman a few years ago was participating in an online discussion of the Civil War and happily chirped, “My family fought for the North!” She obviously didn't know that there are many letters extant from Union soldiers that would make any modern-day Klansman blush.

The last time the Klan marched in this area it was a chapter that came from Indiana and it was Southerners that turned out to try and shoo them away.

The South has been the nation's whipping post on race for too long. The truth is horrific enough without teaching fiction as fact. It's time to examine how we move forward toward economic prosperity for all who want to work instead of allowing prejudice based on fictional accounts to perpetuate a victim mindset.

Jonathan Baggs is a community columnist from Decatur. Email him at jfbaggs@gmail.com.

https://www.al.com/opinion/2014/02/fiction_should_not_be_substitu.html?fbclid=IwAR2WICVMQ8wkaO3Dd0nmMiAZHVlgm-n9rfUnH-j9-zEkFRsbtEnCJRYznAo

Some white Northerners want to redefine a flag rooted in racism as a symbol of patriotism

This article was written by Frances Stead Sellers, a reporter for The Washington Post.



Brent Lowe checks his phone in the yard of his mobile home, where a Confederate battle flag flies daily. Lowe says he feels that flying the Confederate flag is more an act of rebellion than a political statement. MUST CREDIT: Washington Post photo by Michael S. Williamson

A short walk from where President-elect Abraham Lincoln made the last train stop in his home state before leaving for Washington on the verge of the Civil War, a Confederate battle flag flies from a home garage.

The property belongs to former Mayor Greg Cler, who runs a car repair shop in this central Illinois village of 3,500 people. Cler isn't from the South. He grew up about five miles away, in Pesotum, where his father, like most others in the region, farmed corn and soy. But Cler has long felt an attachment to the flag.

"Part of it is an act of rebellion," he said.

The other part is tied to the national turmoil surrounding race and identity. Cler sees the flag as a fitting symbol of white people's shared grievances, which, he says, have new resonance today.

"I proudly fly it like I do the American flag," he said, nodding to the two red, white and blue banners - representing opposing sides of the country's bloodiest conflict - waving in synchrony above his head.

Perhaps the most contentious of American emblems, the Confederate flag is grounded in a history of slavery and segregation in the South. But despite recent moves to eradicate it from statehouses, vehicle license plates and store shelves, the banner has been embraced far from its founding region, still flying from spacious Victorian houses in New Jersey, above barns in Ohio and over music festivals in Oregon.

The Confederate flag's appearance at Trump rallies in 2016, sometimes emblazoned with his name, cemented its link to his "Make America Great Again" brand of patriotism, which appealed to many disaffected white people. Some supporters say the country under President Barack Obama put the needs of minorities before theirs.

"It seemed like I wasn't represented," Cler said, while others "took advantage of the system."

For people like him, the Confederate flag reflects 21st-century pride in a form of American identity that harks back to the scrappy self-sufficiency of the white settlers of Appalachia. To others, flying the flag for "white grievance" is simply racism by a different name, an effort to redefine patriotism as the interests of white Americans.

Many retailers say sales of the Confederate flag are strong, even increasing. Dewey Barber, who owns Georgia-based Dixie Outfitters, said the biggest change he has seen since launching the business - which sells flags and other goods bearing Confederate iconography - in 1997 is an increase in sales to the North and the West, from about 5 percent to 20 percent of his business.

The flag is sometimes merged with patriotic icons, including in hybrid flags that bind it physically to the Stars and Stripes.

"I think the patriotic mood of the country has kind of taken over," said Barber, who is white, drawing little distinction between pride in symbols of the United States and the Confederacy. "We sell a lot more American things than we used to."

But many Americans say a flag born of a proslavery cause cannot be divorced from its racist roots.

When a handful of students marked the end of the 2018 school year at a high school in Paxton, 35 miles north of Tolono, by driving into the parking lot in pickup trucks festooned with Trump imagery and Confederate flags, the backlash was immediate. For Angela Gerdes-Bigham, mother of one of the few biracial students at the school, the act reflected racial tensions that appeared to have heightened in the four years since her older child graduated from the same school.

"I think the political climate has changed," Gerdes-Bigham said, worrying about a resurgence of segregationist sentiment. "It has a lot to do with our president, in my opinion," she said.

Paige Stewart, who is black and lives in the nearby city of Champaign, described falling out with a white college friend who, during a conversation about the Confederate flag, refused to acknowledge how hurtful it could be.

Stewart, 29, said she doesn't pay much attention to the flag when she sees it in majority-white small towns where she views it as representing a rural sensibility. But, she said, it is far more "aggressive" to fly the flag in an urban setting such as Champaign, which is 15 percent black. Worse still in Chicago. And she bristles at the reasons some people give for flying it.

"They see it as pride, as patriotism, and that's where it becomes offensive," Stewart said.

Historians wrestle with how a flag that stood for treason can be seen as patriotic. In the more than 150 years since it was adopted by the Confederacy, the battle flag has been redefined numerous times by the people who display it - at times worn as a symbol of youthful rebellion and at others wielded as a show of racial hatred.

The effort to pair it with displays of patriotism is met with resistance from those who note that Dixiecrats brandished the Confederate battle flag in opposition to the civil rights movement, and that neo-Nazis paraded it through Charlottesville, Virginia, last year.

"The flag can mean anything you want it to mean," said Jarret Ruminski, author of "The Limits of Loyalty: Ordinary People in Civil War Mississippi" - often a poke in the eye of political correctness.

"But the history of the flag is very clear and unambiguously connected to white supremacy. That history is undeniable, whether people want to acknowledge it or not."

In 2015, after Dylann Roof, a self-declared white supremacist who brandished a Confederate flag, slaughtered nine black members of a Charleston church, major retailers such as Walmart, Target and Amazon took Confederate goods off their shelves and websites. South Carolina's then-governor, Nikki Haley, R, called for the flag's removal from the statehouse grounds. Donald Trump, who had just declared his candidacy, concurred, saying: "I think they should put it in the museum. Let it go."

Two years later, after deadly rioting in Charlottesville led to further calls for the removal of Confederate symbols from public spaces, President Trump appeared to change his tune, tweeting, "Sad to see the history and culture of our great country being ripped apart with the removal of our beautiful statues and monuments."

The cognitive dissonance created by using Confederate symbols as patriotic emblems is familiar to John Coski, author of "The Confederate Battle Flag: America's Most Embattled Emblem." He has documented a "dual loyalty" among some Southerners who believe the "Confederacy had a positive effect - making the nation stronger" and thus view its flag in a benign light.

The language and logic of the Lost Cause, which sought to sanitize Southern culture after the Civil War and emphasize the hardships faced by whites, has returned, according to W. Fitzhugh Brundage, a historian at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

"Most of it can be cut and pasted to the 21st century," Brundage said, noting that Southern soldiers saw themselves as victims whose Protestant values were under attack in a way that is often echoed by evangelicals today.

Confederate imagery hasn't always been vested with intense political feeling. The flag appeared on a car roof in the TV comedy series "The Dukes of Hazzard," which ran from 1979 to 1985. Lynyrd Skynyrd, one of the progenitors of Southern rock.

But it has often carried a racially charged message, said Barbara Fields, a professor of American history at Columbia University. "It was weaponized in the era of Jim Crow, the civil rights era and again recently" by far-right activists who rampaged through Charlottesville, Virginia.

When it showed up at Trump rallies - in Kissimmee, Florida, in Pittsburgh, in West Bend, Wisconsin - it often mingled with the star-spangled banner and chants of "U.S.A.! U.S.A.!"

"Given this political moment in which whiteness is central to political discourse, I don't think it's surprising that people would seize on the [Confederate] flag as a symbol," said Edda Fields-Black, a historian at Carnegie Mellon University who has written widely about enslavement.

The proprietor of Country Boys, a variety store in Clinton, Illinois, said sales of flags as well as Confederate comforters and sheets with a Confederate theme have been strong in recent years, particularly around patriotic holidays such as July 4.

Each time public opinion has come out against the flag, sales have soared, according to Belinda Kennedy of Alabama Flag and Banner, who said two of her great-grandfathers fought for the South in the Civil War. After the Charleston, South Carolina, church massacre in 2015, several of her suppliers stopped making Confederate flags, and her company started making its own to keep pace with demand. She thinks hers is now the only U.S.-based company that still sews Confederate flags.

"That particular year was insane," Kennedy said. "We sold thousands and thousands of flags." She said she also saw small upticks after Charlottesville and when Confederate monuments were taken down in cities such as Baltimore.

"People for some reason got the idea you weren't going to be able to find one," said Kerry McCoy, who runs the Arkansas-based Flag and Banner. "Sales to the North went up."

McCoy said she had customers from all walks of life, including a grandfather from Rhode Island who said he wanted several Confederate flags to keep for his grandchildren.

Not only did sales rise for those companies, so did rallies in support of the Confederate flag, according to the Southern Poverty Law Center, which compiled a map of more than 300 such rallies in the months after the Charleston attack, from Florida to Michigan and Oregon.

"A very surprising proportion were in the North," said Mark Potok, a former senior fellow with the legal advocacy nonprofit group, reflecting on the flag's broad appeal.

Here in the Land of Lincoln, LaShawn Ford, a Democratic member of the Illinois House from Chicago, introduced legislation that would ban the display of Confederate symbols on public property.

Ford said he hoped his bill would pass this year and that he expected little pushback, except perhaps from people who tend city cemeteries where a few Confederate graves are marked with flags.

It is a different matter on private land.

Ray Cook, a Tolono resident, drove his Harley-Davidson motorcycle with a flag on the back to his job at the Tate & Lyle corn processing plant in Decatur, where he said he was asked to remove it or park off the property. Cook complied, later saying he would not deliberately offend anyone. But his feelings were mixed.

"Guess what? This is a free country," Cook said. "You ought to be able to fly whatever flag you believe in."

"Not everybody flies it in a racist manner," said Brandon Carter, 24, one of the few black residents in his mobile home community, where a neighbor, Brent Lowe, celebrates the distinctive iconography with a Confederate flag billowing from the side of his trailer, a Confederate Smurf tattooed on his lower leg and "Hillbilly" inked into his back.

Carter says older generations of his family see the flag as inextricably tied to the legacy of slavery, but he has come to accept it as "a country thing."

"I don't see everybody as a horrible person because they fly the flag," Carter said. "If we are friends, if I'm invited to your property, I don't view it as a racist symbol."

Lowe decried those who use the flag as a symbol of hate. "It doesn't represent none of that for me," he said.

Still, the nation's heightened political tensions over race and identity play out here.

At the Traxside sports bar in Tolono, questions about the flag quickly turned to a discussion of the state's demography, and how the large population center of liberal and diverse Chicago has long left many right-leaning rural whites feeling as if their votes didn't count - as if they had no voice.

Until Trump came along, thundering their cause.

Not everyone airs those views in public by unfurling a Confederate banner.

Doug Dillavou runs an automotive repair shop across the road from Traxside, next door to Tolono's tiny historical museum, where an almost life-size cutout of Abraham Lincoln, the Great Liberator, greets visitors.

You rarely see Confederate flags in town, Dillavou said. Which is not to say they don't exist.

"There are those that have them in garages," he said. "They put 'em away. They don't want to be marked as racists, whether they are or not."

Two types of people who live North of the Mason-Dixon Line.

There are 2 types of people who live North of the Mason-Dixon Line. Decent honorable Northern people and Yankees. Some of the best Southern supporters are people raised in the North who have learned the truth and facts about the radical, fanatical, zealot criminal element in the North and the hideous atrocities they committed against the South. Yes I have a suspicion of all Northerners until I figure out which group they are in.

Lincoln and his radicals, fanatics, and criminals imprisoned about 200,000 Northern citizens simply for expressing opposition to his criminal unconstitutional war--38,000 for the duration of the war with no trial or legal rights. He imprisoned Francis Key Howard (grandson of Francis Scott Key who wrote the song Star Spangled Banner) for 14 months just because he wrote a newspaper editorial in opposition to Lincoln's war. He was a newspaper editor. Lincoln had federal troops to burn and shut down about 300 Northern newspapers because they wrote pro-Southern editorials. Howard wrote a book about his imprisonment--The American Bastille.

Perhaps you do not truly understand just how many evil atrocities were committed against Southerners during the war and during reconstruction which was harder on Southerners than the war itself. Reconstruction was the plunder pillage, and economic rape of the Southern States.

Lincoln, Sherman, Sheridan, and a host of other Yankees are War Criminals. Burning, pillaging, theft, plunder, arson, rape, and murder. During Reconstruction the Yankee carpetbaggers operated Uncle Sam's terrorist organization the Union League. They had 300000 members-former black slaves. They gave out matches and had them burn Southerner's houses barns, poison wells, shoot livestock rape, murder. This caused the rise of the KKK. If there had not been a Union League there would have never been a KKK--a police and resistance organization.

It took 1/2 of the Union army to prevent several Northern states from joining the Southern war effort. Lincoln declared martial law and shelled NY City.

Many Northerners are learning the truth and coming over to the Southern side. I have many Northern friends.

It is probably more true that the North has never got over winning the war. In order to justify their atrocities they paint the South as an evil slave empire that got what we deserved. But it was the New England colonies/states that were responsible for the development of slavery in America. The shipping industry in New England and the port cities rose to prosperity on the profits from the slave trade. All the ongoing efforts to ban CSA flags and our history heritage, and culture and we resist and then get blamed for keeping the war still going.

James W. King

Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV)

Camp 141 Commander

Albany GA.



THE FACE OF JUST ONE OF THE WAR'S MANY TOLLS

Victim of Yankee Aggression against Confederate Women and Children

"One of the war's many tolls: a cropped detail of a boy holding a photo of a Confederate soldier. Clearly, the soldier meant something to the boy--is it his father? A brother or uncle? Did the soldier survive the war? Based upon the soldier's photo being in the photo and the boy wearing the watch, I would sadly suggest that the soldier did not survive."

SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMPS

KEEPING THE MEMORY OF OUR FATHERS ALIVE IN THE HEARTS OF OUR CHILDREN

www.samdavischristian.org

CLIFTON, TX
July 14-19, 2019

Mullins, SC
June 23-28, 2019

Make Dixie Great Again

Gentlemen,

Cmd. Gramling's 'Southern Victory Campaign' is well under way. Our Make Dixie Great Again web site is up and running and getting results. As a consequence of the *Smithsonian Magazine* slanderous attack upon our heritage, Cmd. Gramling has requested that we now "go on the offensive!" Cmd. Gramling has sent the *Smithsonian Magazine* a demand letter requesting that they print a SCV response to their recent insulting and vindictive article. Heritage Operations has just mailed a copy of the Commander's letter and a copy of our proposed response to the Southern members of the U.S. Senate, House of Representatives, the White House Press Secretary, and to President Trump. In addition to that, we have sent out over 100 press releases to national and international media outlets condemning the Smithsonian's act of anti-South cultural genocide. We are doing our part but nothing will be accomplished without the efforts of our members.

Those receiving Cmd. Gramling's letter (U.S. Senators, Representatives, and the Smithsonian Magazine) will not act favorably unless they also receive hundreds of letters from the folks back home. It is imperative that our members understand that they must become involved in this effort if we are to have a positive impact upon the establishment. Please forward this message to the local camps and ask each individual of said camp to contact their U.S. Senators and U.S. Representative and demand that the *Smithsonian Magazine* republish the SCV's reply. At our web site (URL below) our members can read a sample letter to their congressional delegation. They may use the form letter or write their own. For complete instruction see the URL listed below. Without your support this effort will go nowhere. This is a fight for our very existence as an organization, culture, and as Southerners—it is up to each member to do their part in this battle.

Deo Vindice,

Walter D. Kennedy,
Chief of Heritage Operations, SCV

View instructions at bottom of web page under heading: Urgent Operations & Tactics
<https://www.makedixiegreatagain.com/operations-and-tactics.html>

Are you mad enough yet?

<https://www.makedixiegreatagain.com/>



Make Dixie Great Again™

Confederate Legion™

www.MakeDixieGreatAgain.org
P.O. Box 59, Columbia, TN 38402
800-My-Dixie (800-693-4943)

Membership & Donation Form

Complete and mail to the address above.

Please enroll me in the Confederate Legion. I enclose a \$50.00 check payable to the Sons of Confederate Veterans. Please bill me annually. In the future, I can change my payment method to credit card at www.MakeDixieGreatAgain.org.
NOTE: On the check's memo line please write, "Confederate Legion dues."

I enclose a donation check payable to the Sons of Confederate Veterans for the Southern Victory Campaign. Please send annual reminders. I understand that I can also contribute by credit card at www.MakeDixieGreatAgain.org.
NOTE: On the check's memo line please write, "Confederate Legion donation."

My enclosed donation is \$ _____



Signature Date

My Contact Information:

Name (required) _____

Mailing Address (required) _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

Phones (required) _____

E-mails _____

Physical Address (if different from above) _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

My Comments:

Baptists and the American Civil War: March 27, 1863

Bruce Gourley

Today the Confederacy observes a national day of fasting and prayer as appointed by president [Jefferson Davis](#). Richmond's *Daily Dispatch* writes of the day:

This day is recommended by the President to be observed as a day of fasting and prayer through out the Confederacy. We cannot doubt that, as on all former occasion of a similar character, secular business will be universally suspended and the temples of religion filed with devout worshippers. We are in the very crisis of our country's fate and it ever there was an hour when the soul of the Christian patriot should struggle with God as did the patriarch, and the prayers of faith should besiege the throne of Heaven, it is now. The same hand which has so wonderfully protected us in the past will carry us triumphantly through the future if we place our confidence in Him and do not offend Him by ingratitude for the past nor doubts of the future.



Many (but not all) Baptist churches of the Confederacy follow the directive of President Davis, setting aside part of the day for fasting and prayer. In some instances, hymns are sung, such as the following hymn printed by the *Houston Telegraph* (Texas) newspaper today in observance of the fast day.

Air. – “God Save the King”
While on our guilty land,
God lays His chastening hand,
Our sins to scourge;
Father! Give us to see
How we have slighted Thee,
And by repentance flee
From ruin's verge.

O God! we would repent,
And make acknowledgement,
Of errors past;
Pardon for all receive,
To Thee allegiance give,
And in Thy favor live,
Ever steadfast.

While war's dread havoc reigns,
And rapine stalks our plains,
O be Thou near!
Our cruel foes restrain,
And drive them back again,
Our country's cause maintain,
O Saviour hear!

On Thee our trust is stayed,
Thy power has been displayed
In our defence.
Still may we claim Thy care,
Thy kind protection share;
Our bleeding country spare,
Omnipotence!

God of our fathers hear;
Answer the nation's prayer,
Which now we make;
From war grant us relief,
Bid rage of battle cease,
O give our country peace,
For Jesus' sake!

—O.M.A.
Camp Velasco, Texas, March 15, 1863

Meanwhile, despite the grand rhetoric of the day, Southern Baptist pastors are guilty of not doing enough to support the war effort, according to one anonymous North Carolina pastor's letter directed to Baptist editor [J. D. Hufham](#):
Bro. Hufham:—I wish to say a few words, with reference to supplying our worthy Superintendent of Colportage with funds, to furnish Colporters and religious reading for our soldiers.

Are our pastors doing their duty? I say pastors, because, I firmly believe that the churches would do theirs, if the subject were properly presented. The people, both converted and unconverted, will give for the soldiers. I have never seen an effort made without success. Why then are not our soldiers supplied with religious instructions? Why are Bro. Cobb's receipts of funds so meagre? Clearly because pastors do not do their duty.

Now, I will say one word, with reference to the plan, adopted by the churches, to which I preach; and I earnestly hope, that each pastor in North Carolina will adopt the same or something similar.

It would give them from fifty to one hundred dollars; from each congregation, per annum, which, if I mistake not, would abundantly supply our North Carolina Regiments with religious instruction. System, systematic effort is what we need. Here is the plan; try, brother preacher: Present the claims of Colportage for the soldiers to your churches and congregations quarterly and take up a collection, letting them know that this will be done regularly; every one will feel it a duty to contribute and you will be surprised at the results. Let us all adopt some such plan as this, and there will be no more complaints from our brave, devoted defenders, of religious neglect.

Sources: "Day of Fasting and Prayer," *Richmond Daily Dispatch*, March 27, 1863 ([link](#)); "A Hymn for the Confederacy, Suitable for the National Fast-day Appointed by President Davis, on March 27, 1863," *Houston Telegraph*, March 27, 1863 ([link](#)); A Pastor, "Army Colportage," *Biblical Recorder*, March 25, 1863 ([link](#))

<http://civilwarbaptists.com/thisdayinhistory/1863-march-27/>

When I Look At The State of The
South Today All I See Is What A
Quarter Million Confederate
Soldiers Died To Save Us From

"ABE LINCOLN'S MARCH THROUGH TIME"

a playlet by Director and Playwright Joan Hough

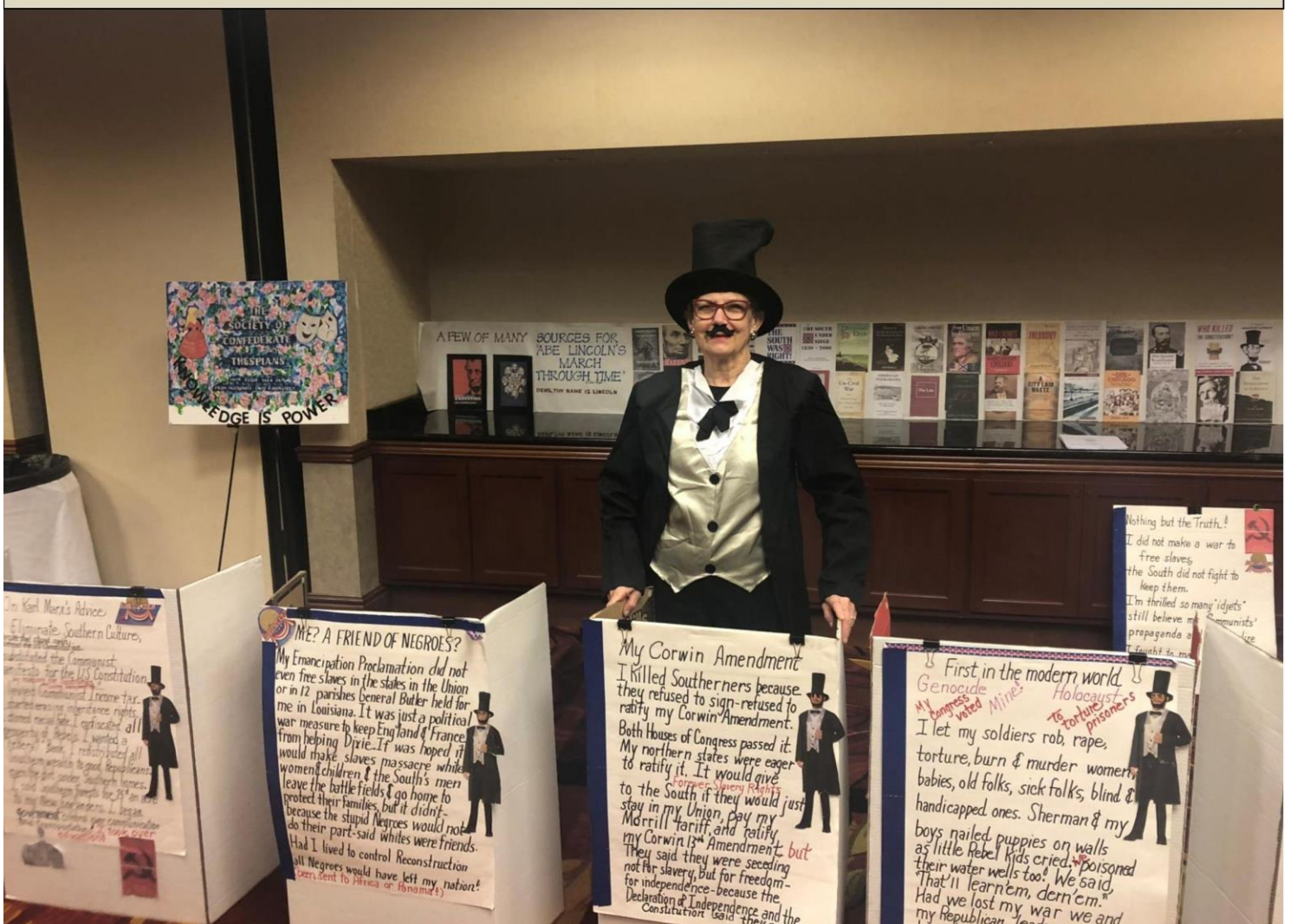
Presented October 4th, 2018 in Ft. Worth, TX

for the **Texas Division** of the
United Daughters of the Confederacy

at their 124th annual meeting.

Click to view the playlet at

<https://belocamp.com/library>





A REAL CHANCE TO HELP THE CONFEDERATE CAUSE

"THUMBS UP for DIXIE" - a symbol of Liberty & resistance to Tyranny for 21 years

The Southern Legal Resource Center has been the "ACLU" for the Confederate Community since 1995. Think of a major Confederate heritage lawsuit in the last 23 years and we were either major players or providing backup legal counsel. Confederate symbols in public schools, City parades banning Confederate symbols, employees fired for Confederate symbols in the workplace and since 2015 active monument offense against the municipal thugs removing monuments. Yes, we've done and are doing it all. We win some, we lose some, but we have never given up fighting - as our fight is for the liberty of ALL Americans. When Confederates lose - ALL Americans eventually lose.

The "Thumbs Up" stickers started life as "Aggies for Dixie" (its the Gig 'em symbol with a Confederate flag superimposed on it) in our lawsuit against Texas A&M University for banning Confederate symbols in the Corps of Cadets dormitories.

Our other student supporters quickly dubbed it the "Thumbs Up for Dixie" sticker and plastered it all over their schools, school books, light poles etc. It became a student symbol of resistance to tyrannical school boards & school administrators.

When the monument fights began we plastered them all over downtown New Orleans, LA, Columbia, SC, UT Austin campus and other monument crisis sites.

It took us 21 years but we finally distributed over 300,000 stickers across the country. We sold some, but most were given away. Now we are out. The resistance needs more!

We want to order another 100,000 which with delivery will cost us about \$5000.00, but do not have the capital to do it. The beginning of the Spring & Summer is the worst time for fundraising for non-profits as Summer vacations begin, nor can we divert funds for staff, office and our case work to cover this.

Still the stickers are needed on the front lines-WILL YOU HELP? All donations are tax deductible: To donate go to our webpage: www.slrc-csa.org indicate that your donation is for stickers.

For donation by check, make payable to: SLRC and mail to: PO Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711 note on check it is for stickers.

You may also pre-order stickers: 100 for \$15.00, 1000 for \$110.00 including shipping ORDER TODAY & SUPPORT www.slrc-csa.org

GENERAL FORREST NEEDS YOUR HELP! HE FOUGHT FOR YOU...WILL YOU FIGHT FOR HIM?

PLEASE SUPPORT THE FRIENDS OF FORREST & SELMA CHAPTER #53, UDC BY HONORING YOUR ANCESTOR AT THE NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST MEMORIAL!

Honor your Confederate Ancestor, UDC Chapter/Division, OCR Chapter/Society, SCV Camp/Division or other Southern Heritage organization by purchasing a permanent granite paver to be installed around the base of the NBF Monument at Confederate Circle in Live Oak Cemetery in Selma, Alabama. The order form is attached below. **If your ancestor served with General Forrest, please indicate by putting a STAR at the beginning of your ancestor's name on the top line.** If you have any further questions, please contact Patricia S. Godwin, President of Selma Chapter #53 and Friends of Forrest, Inc. @ 334-875-1690 or 334-419-4566 (cell) or @: oldsouthrebel@zebra.net

The 4'x8' pavers are \$75 each and the 8'x8' pavers are \$100 each; you may purchase more than one if you wish. Please mail your completed form, with your check made payable to NBF Monument Fund/Confederate Circle, to:

**Patricia S. Godwin
Fort Dixie
10800 Co. Rd. 30
Selma, Alabama 36701**

ORDER FORM

Name: _____
Address: _____
City/St/Zip _____
Phone: _____
(Home) _____ **(cell)** _____
e-mail _____

Please engrave my 4" x 8" paver as follows: (Max. 3 Lines, 18 Characters per line)

GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST COMMEMORATIVE COIN



Commemorative NBF coins, are \$10 each and also, we have a 3-disc DVD of the re-dedication ceremony, May 23, 2015...it is 2 1/2 hours long...and beautifully packaged....\$25 each

Please make checks payable to: NBF MONUMENT FUND/Selma Chapter 53, UDC & mark for: Confederate Memorial Circle.

All monies go toward the 19 historical narrative markers that we plan to erect throughout Confederate Memorial Circle which will provide the history of each point of interest throughout the Circle. It will literally be a historic learning center for Selma's 19th century history which you can find nowhere else in the city of Selma...now the leaders of Selma concentrate on the 20th century history...1965.

JANIS PATTERSON ... Committing Crime With Style!

Like her idol, the legendary Auntie Mame, Janis Susan May believes in trying a little bit of everything. She has held a variety of jobs, from actress and singer to jewelry designer, from travel agent to new home sales, from editor in chief of two multi-magazine publishing groups to supervisor of accessioning for a bio-genetic DNA testing lab.

Above all, no matter what else she was doing, Janis Susan was writing. As her parents owned an advertising agency, she grew up writing copy and doing layouts for ads. Articles in various school papers followed, as well as in national magazines as she grew older. In time novels followed, seven of them in rapid succession with such publishers as Dell, Walker and Avalon.

In December of 1980, just before the release of her second novel, Janis Susan met with approximately 50 other published romance writers in the boardroom of a savings and loan in Houston, Texas to see if an association of working, professional romance novelists were practical. The organization which evolved from that meeting was Romance Writers of America. Although the current reality of RWA is very different from what was first envisioned, Janis Susan has maintained her membership from the beginning and is very proud of being a 'founding mother.'

But writing was far from the center of Janis Susan's life. Single, footloose and adventurous, she believed in living life to the fullest. Although she maintained the same small apartment for years, she traveled over a great deal of the globe, living several months at a time in Mexico for years as well as trekking through Europe and the Middle East, indulging her deep and abiding love of Egyptology.

Then life took a turn. Janis Susan's father had been dead for a good many years; when her mother's health began to fail she realized that she would need a great deal of money to ensure her mother's care. Although she had been supporting herself comfortably, Janis Susan made the wrenching decision to give up writing novels and its attendant financial uncertainty and get a job to provide for her mother's needs.

Ten years passed without Janis Susan publishing a novel, though she had a few she tinkered with as a hobby. Her writing talents were directed elsewhere, though; towards Egyptology and archaeology.

Janis Susan was a member of the Organizing Committee which founded the North Texas Chapter of the American Research Center in Egypt, arguably the largest association of working Egyptologists in the world. Janis Susan began and for nine years was publisher/editor of the NT/ARCE Newsletter, which during her tenure was the only monthly publication for ARCE in the world. In 2005 Janis Susan was the closing speaker for the International Conference of ARCE in Boston.

Her Egyptological work gave Janis Susan a very special benefit of which she would never have dreamed. In the local organization there was a very handsome Naval officer a number of years younger than Janis Susan. After several years of friendship and three years of courtship, he waited until they were in the moonlit, flower-filled gardens of the Mena Hotel across the road from the floodlit pyramids in Giza to propose.

Janis Susan became a first-time bride at the time of life that most of her contemporaries were becoming grandmothers for the second or third time. Sadly, her mother passed away just three weeks after the small and romantic wedding, but Janis Susan is forever grateful that her mother lived to see and participate in that wonderful celebration.

It was after the first grief passed and the trauma of remodeling and moving into her childhood home that Janis Susan's husband decided it was time for her to go back to writing full time. She fulfilled his expectations by selling her first novel in over ten years just weeks before he left for a tour of duty in Iraq.

He returned safely, and during his absence Janis Susan sold two more projects. Another deployment to Iraq followed much too quickly, then yet another to Germany before he retired from the Navy. During the German deployment Janis Susan went to visit several times, and they celebrated their tenth wedding anniversary in Paris. He continues to be a guiding and supporting force in her career, even to acting as her assistant when necessary. In a phrase quite openly stolen from a writer she much admires, Janis Susan calls her husband her own personal patron of the arts.

A talented actress for many years, Janis Susan has also narrated the audio version of several novels – not one of which is hers!

Janis Susan is very proud of being a seventh-generation Texan on one side of her family and a fourth generation one on the other. She and her husband share their Texas home with two neurotic cats which they rescued

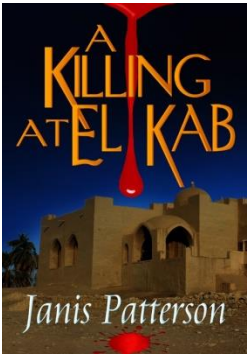


Janis Patterson - under this name I write cozy mysteries including a collection of short stories. **Click on links:**

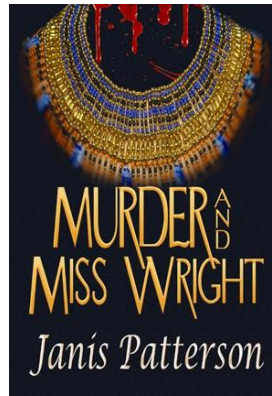
- o [A KILLING AT EL KAB](#)
- o [The Hollow House](#)
- o [Exercise is Murder](#)
- o [Beaded to Death](#)
- o [Murder to Mil-Spec](#)
- o [Murder and Miss Wright](#)



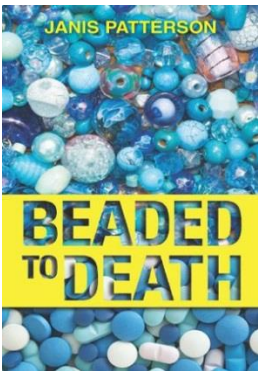
Janis Patterson – Mysteries



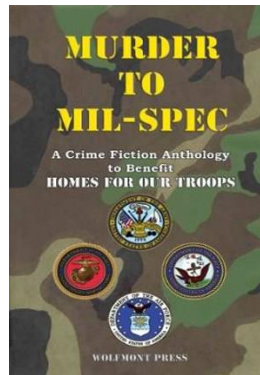
A Killing at El Kab



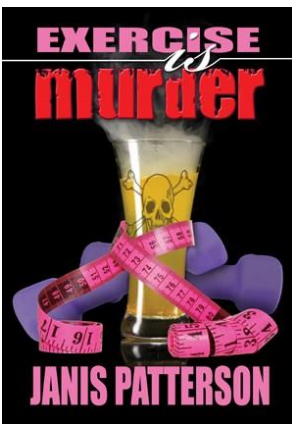
Murder and Miss Wright



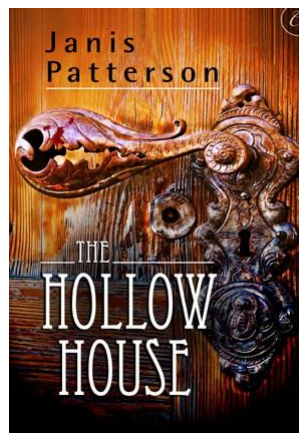
Beaded to Death



Murder by Mil-Spec



Exercise is Murder



The Hollow House

<http://www.janissusanmayauthor.com/janis-patterson-mysteries/>

For my friends and hopefully allies in the Confederate world.

Mark Vogl <johnyreb43@yahoo.com> Feb 28 at 10:57 AM

An article titled *A New Americanism, Why a nation Needs a National Story*, by Dr. Jill Lepore, Professor of American History is something all should read. This article is packed with confessions of how American history is manipulated, how it must be manipulated by academicians other wise people like us will fill the vacuum.

She also states the "The American Civil War was a struggle over two competing ideas of the nation-state. This struggle has never ended; it has just moved around."

I think you might want to purchase or get a copy of Foreign Affairs magazine, the March/April 2019 edition...

Our arguments are made by a Harvard Professor...

Mark Vogl

A New Americanism

Why a Nation Needs a National Story

By [Jill Lepore](#)

In 1986, the Pulitzer Prize–winning, bowtie-wearing Stanford historian Carl Degler delivered something other than the usual pipe-smoking, scotch-on-the-rocks, after-dinner disquisition that had plagued the evening program of the annual meeting of the American Historical Association for nearly all of its centurylong history. Instead, Degler, a gentle and quietly heroic man, accused his colleagues of nothing short of dereliction of duty: appalled by nationalism, they had abandoned the study of the nation.

“We can write history that implicitly denies or ignores the nation-state, but it would be a history that flew in the face of what people who live in a nation-state require and demand,” Degler said that night in Chicago. He issued a warning: “If we historians fail to provide a nationally defined history, others less critical and less informed will take over the job for us.”

The nation-state was in decline, said the wise men of the time. The world had grown global. Why bother to study the nation? [Nationalism](#), an infant in the nineteenth century, had become, in the first half of the twentieth, a monster. But in the second half, it was nearly dead—a stumbling, ghastly wraith, at least outside postcolonial states. And historians seemed to believe that if they stopped studying it, it would die sooner: starved, neglected, and abandoned.

Francis Fukuyama is a political scientist, not a historian. But his 1989 essay “The End of History?” illustrated Degler’s point. Fascism and communism were dead, Fukuyama announced at the end of the Cold War. Nationalism, the greatest remaining threat to [liberalism](#), had been “defanged” in the West, and in other parts of the world where it was still kicking, well, that wasn’t quite nationalism. “The vast majority of the world’s nationalist movements do not have a political program beyond the negative desire of independence from some other group or people, and do not offer anything like a comprehensive agenda for socio-economic organization,” Fukuyama wrote. (Needless to say, he has since had to walk a lot of this back, writing in his most recent book about the “unexpected” populist nationalism of Russia’s [Vladimir Putin](#), Poland’s Jaroslaw Kaczynski, Hungary’s Viktor Orban, Turkey’s [Recep Tayyip Erdogan](#), the Philippines’ [Rodrigo Duterte](#), and the United States’ [Donald Trump](#).)

Fukuyama was hardly alone in pronouncing nationalism all but dead. A lot of other people had, too. That’s what worried Degler.

Nation-states, when they form, imagine a past. That, at least in part, accounts for why modern historical writing arose with the nation-state. For more than a century, the nation-state was the central object of historical inquiry. From George Bancroft in the 1830s through, say, Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., or Richard Hofstadter, studying American history meant studying the American nation. As the historian John Higham put it, “From the middle of the nineteenth century until the 1960s, the nation was the grand subject of American history.” Over that same stretch of time, the United States experienced a civil war, emancipation, reconstruction, segregation, two world wars, and unprecedented immigration—making the task even more essential. “A history in common is fundamental to sustaining the affiliation that constitutes national subjects,” the historian Thomas Bender once observed. “Nations are, among other things, a collective agreement, partly coerced, to affirm a common history as the basis for a shared future.”



Officers of the American Historical Association at their annual meeting in Washington, D.C., December 1889

But in the 1970s, studying the nation fell out of favor in the American historical profession. Most historians started looking at either smaller or bigger things, investigating the experiences and cultures of social groups or taking the broad vantage promised by global history. This turn produced excellent scholarship. But meanwhile, who was doing the work of providing a legible past and a plausible future—a nation—to the people who lived in the United States? Charlatans, stooges, and tyrants. The endurance of nationalism proves that there's never any shortage of blackguards willing to prop up people's sense of themselves and their destiny with a tissue of myths and prophecies, prejudices and hatreds, or to empty out old rubbish bags full of festering resentments and calls to violence. When historians abandon the study of the nation, when scholars stop trying to write a common history for a people, nationalism doesn't die. Instead, it eats liberalism.

Maybe it's too late to restore a common history, too late for historians to make a difference. But is there any option other than to try to craft a new American history—one that could foster a new Americanism?

THE NATION AND THE STATE

The United States is different from other nations—every nation is different from every other—and its nationalism is different, too. To review: a nation is a people with common origins, and a state is a political community governed by laws. A nation-state is a political community governed by laws that unites a people with a supposedly common ancestry. When nation-states arose out of city-states and kingdoms and empires, they explained themselves by telling stories about their origins—stories meant to suggest that everyone in, say, “the French nation” had common ancestors, when they of course did not. As I wrote in my book *These Truths*, “Very often, histories of nation-states are little more than myths that hide the seams that stitch the nation to the state.”

But in the American case, the origins of the nation can be found in those seams. When the United States declared its independence, in 1776, it became a state, but what made it a nation? The fiction that its people shared a common ancestry was absurd on its face; they came from all over, and, after having waged a war against Great Britain, just about the last thing they wanted to celebrate was their Britishness. Long after independence, most Americans saw the United States not as a nation but, true to the name, as a confederation of states. That's what made arguing for ratification of the Constitution an uphill battle; it's also why the Constitution's advocates called themselves “Federalists,” when they were in fact nationalists, in the sense that they were proposing to replace a federal system, under the Articles of Confederation, with a national system. When John Jay insisted, in *The Federalist Papers*, no. 2, “that Providence has been pleased to give this one connected country to one united people—a people descended from the same ancestors, speaking the same language, professing the same religion, attached to the same principles of government, very similar in their manners and customs,” he was whistling in the dark.

One way to turn a state into a nation is to write its history.

It was the lack of these similarities that led Federalists such as Noah Webster to attempt to manufacture a national character by urging Americans to adopt distinctive spelling. “Language, as well as government should be national,” Webster wrote in 1789. “America should have her own distinct from all the world.” That got the United States “favor” instead of “favour.” It did not, however, make the United States a nation. And by 1828, when Webster published his monumental *American Dictionary of the English Language*, he did not include the word “nationalism,” which had no meaning or currency in the United States in the 1820s. Not until the 1840s, when European nations were swept up in what has been called “the age of nationalities,” did Americans come to think of themselves as belonging to a nation, with a destiny.

This course of events is so unusual, in the matter of nation building, that the historian David Armitage has suggested that the United States is something other than a nation-state. “What we mean by nationalism is the desire

of nations (however defined) to possess states to create the peculiar hybrid we call the nation-state,” Armitage writes, but “there’s also a beast we might call the state-nation, which arises when the state is formed before the development of any sense of national consciousness. The United States might be seen as a, perhaps the only, spectacular example of the latter”—not a nation-state but a state-nation.

One way to turn a state into a nation is to write its history. The first substantial history of the American nation, Bancroft’s ten-volume *History of the United States, From the Discovery of the American Continent*, was published between 1834 and 1874. Bancroft wasn’t only a historian; he was also a politician who served in the administrations of three U.S. presidents, including as secretary of war in the age of American continental expansion. An architect of manifest destiny, Bancroft wrote his history in an attempt to make the United States’ founding appear inevitable, its growth inexorable, and its history ancient. De-emphasizing its British inheritance, he celebrated the United States as a pluralistic and cosmopolitan nation, with ancestors all over the world:

The origin of the language we speak carries us to India; our religion is from Palestine; of the hymns sung in our churches, some were first heard in Italy, some in the deserts of Arabia, some on the banks of the Euphrates; our arts come from Greece; our jurisprudence from Rome.

Nineteenth-century nationalism was liberal, a product of the Enlightenment. It rested on an analogy between the individual and the collective. As the American theorist of nationalism Hans Kohn once wrote, “The concept of national self-determination—transferring the ideal of liberty from the individual to the organic collectivity—was raised as the banner of liberalism.”

Liberal nationalism, as an idea, is fundamentally historical. Nineteenth-century Americans understood the nation-state within the context of an emerging set of ideas about human rights: namely, that the power of the state guaranteed everyone eligible for citizenship the same set of irrevocable political rights. The future Massachusetts senator Charles Sumner offered this interpretation in 1849:

Here is the Great Charter of every human being drawing vital breath upon this soil, whatever may be his condition, and whoever may be his parents. He may be poor, weak, humble, or black,—he may be of Caucasian, Jewish, Indian, or Ethiopian race,—he may be of French, German, English, or Irish extraction; but before the Constitution of Massachusetts all these distinctions disappear. . . . He is a MAN, the equal of all his fellow-men. He is one of the children of the State, which, like an impartial parent, regards all of its offspring with an equal care.

Or as the Prussian-born American political philosopher Francis Lieber, a great influence on Sumner, wrote, “Without a national character, states cannot obtain that longevity and continuity of political society which is necessary for our progress.” Lieber’s most influential essay, “Nationalism: A Fragment of Political Science,” appeared in 1860, on the very eve of the Civil War.

THE UNION AND THE CONFEDERACY

The American Civil War was a struggle over two competing ideas of the nation-state. This struggle has never ended; it has just moved around.

In the antebellum United States, Northerners, and especially northern abolitionists, drew a contrast between (northern) nationalism and (southern) sectionalism. “We must cultivate a national, instead of a sectional patriotism” urged one Michigan congressman in 1850. But Southerners were nationalists, too. It’s just that their nationalism was what would now be termed “illiberal” or “ethnic,” as opposed to the Northerners’ liberal or civic nationalism. This distinction has been subjected to much criticism, on the grounds that it’s nothing more than a way of calling one kind of nationalism good and another bad. But the nationalism of the North and that of the South were in fact different, and much of U.S. history has been a battle between them.

“Ours is the government of the white man,” the American statesman John C. Calhoun declared in 1848, arguing against admitting Mexicans as citizens of the United States. “This Government was made by our fathers on the white basis,” the American politician Stephen Douglas said in 1858. “It was made by white men for the benefit of white men and their posterity forever.”

Abraham Lincoln, building on arguments made by black abolitionists, exposed Douglas’ history as fiction. “I believe the entire records of the world, from the date of the Declaration of Independence up to within three years ago, may be searched in vain for one single affirmation, from one single man, that the negro was not included in the Declaration of Independence,” Lincoln said during a debate with Douglas in Galesburg, Illinois, in 1858. He continued:

I think I may defy Judge Douglas to show that he ever said so, that Washington ever said so, that any President ever said so, that any member of Congress ever said so, or that any living man upon the whole earth ever said so, until the necessities of the present policy of the Democratic party, in regard to slavery, had to invent that affirmation.

No matter, the founders of the Confederacy answered: we will craft a new constitution, based on [white supremacy](#). In 1861, the Confederacy’s newly elected vice president, Alexander Stephens, delivered a speech in Savannah in which he explained that the ideas that lay behind the U.S. Constitution “rested upon the assumption of the equality of races”—here ceding Lincoln’s argument—but that “our new government is founded upon exactly the opposite ideas; its foundations are laid, its cornerstone rests, upon the great truth that the negro is not equal to the white man; that slavery is his natural and moral condition.”

The North won the war. But the battle between liberal and illiberal nationalism raged on, especially during the debates over the 14th and 15th Amendments, which marked a second founding of the United States on terms set by liberal ideas about the rights of citizens and the powers of nation-states—namely, birthright citizenship, equal rights, universal (male) suffrage, and legal protections for noncitizens. These Reconstruction-era amendments also led to debates over immigration, racial and gender equality, and the limits of citizenship. Under the terms of the 14th Amendment, children of Chinese immigrants born in the United States would be U.S. citizens. Few major political figures talked about Chinese immigrants in favorable terms. Typical was the virulent prejudice expressed by William Higby, a one-time miner and Republican congressman from California. “The Chinese are nothing but a pagan race,” Higby said in 1866. “You cannot make good citizens of them.” And opponents of the 15th Amendment found both African American voting and Chinese citizenship scandalous. Fumed Garrett Davis, a Democratic senator from Kentucky: “I want no negro government; I want no Mongolian government; I want the government of the white man which our fathers incorporated.”

The most significant statement in this debate was made by a man born into slavery who had sought his own freedom and fought for decades for emancipation, citizenship, and equal rights. In 1869, in front of audiences across the country, Frederick Douglass delivered one of the most important and least read speeches in American political history, urging the ratification of the 14th and 15th Amendments in the spirit of establishing a “composite nation.” He spoke, he said, “to the question of whether we are the better or the worse for being composed of different races of men.” If nations, which are essential for progress, form from similarity, what of nations like the United States, which are formed out of difference, Native American, African, European, Asian, and every possible mixture, “the most conspicuous example of composite nationality in the world”?



Jonathan Ernst / REUTERS

A statue of Frederick Douglass pictured behind U.S. President Barack Obama at a ceremony commemorating the 150th anniversary of the 13th Amendment in Washington, D.C., December 2015

To Republicans like Higby, who objected to Chinese immigration and to birthright citizenship, and to Democrats like Davis, who objected to citizenship and voting rights for anyone other than white men, Douglass offered an impassioned reply. As for the Chinese: “Do you ask, if I would favor such immigration? I answer, I would. Would you have them naturalized, and have them invested with all the rights of American citizenship? I would. Would you allow them to vote? I would.” As for future generations, and future immigrants to the United States, Douglass said, “I want a home here not only for the negro, the mulatto and the Latin races; but I want the Asiatic to find a home here in the United States, and feel at home here, both for his sake and for ours.” For Douglass, progress could only come in this new form of a nation, the composite nation. “We shall spread the network of our science and civilization over all who seek their shelter, whether from Asia, Africa, or the Isles of the sea,” he said, and “all shall here bow to the same law, speak the same language, support the same Government, enjoy the same liberty, vibrate with the same national enthusiasm, and seek the same national ends.” That was Douglass’ new Americanism. It did not prevail.

Emancipation and Reconstruction, the historian and civil rights activist W. E. B. Du Bois would write in 1935, was “the finest effort to achieve democracy . . . this world had ever seen.” But that effort had been betrayed by white Northerners and white Southerners who patched the United States back together by inventing a myth that the war was not a fight over slavery at all but merely a struggle between the nation and the states. “We fell under the leadership of those who would compromise with truth in the past in order to make peace in the present,” Du Bois wrote bitterly. Douglass’ new Americanism was thus forgotten. So was Du Bois’ reckoning with American history.

NATIONAL HISTORIES

The American Historical Association was founded in 1884—two years after the French philosopher Ernest Renan wrote his signal essay, “What Is a Nation?” Nationalism was taking a turn, away from liberalism and toward illiberalism, including in Germany, beginning with the “blood and iron” of Bismarck. A driver of this change was the emergence of mass politics, under whose terms nation-states “depended on the participation of the ordinary citizen to an extent not previously envisaged,” as the historian Eric Hobsbawm once wrote. That “placed the question of the ‘nation,’ and the citizen’s feelings towards whatever he regarded as his ‘nation,’ ‘nationality’ or other centre of loyalty, at the top of the political agenda.”

This transformation began in the United States in the 1880s, with the rise of Jim Crow laws, and with a regime of immigration restriction, starting with the Chinese Exclusion Act, the first federal law restricting immigration, which was passed in 1882. Both betrayed the promises and constitutional guarantees made by the 14th and 15th Amendments. Fighting to realize that promise would be the work of standard-bearers who included Ida B. Wells, who led a campaign against lynching, and Wong Chin Foo, who founded the Chinese Equal Rights League in 1892, insisting, “We claim a common manhood with all other nationalities.”

The uglier and more illiberal nationalism got, the more liberals became convinced of the impossibility of liberal nationalism.

But the white men who delivered speeches at the annual meetings of the American Historical Association during those years had little interest in discussing racial segregation, the disenfranchisement of black men, or immigration restriction. Frederick Jackson Turner drew historians’ attention to the frontier. Others contemplated the challenges of populism and socialism. Progressive-era historians explained the American nation as a product of conflict “between democracy and privilege, the poor versus the rich, the farmers against the monopolists, the workers against the corporations, and, at times, the Free-Soilers against the slaveholders,” as Degler observed. And a great many association presidents, notably Woodrow Wilson, mourned what had come to be called “the Lost Cause of the Confederacy.” All offered national histories that left out the origins and endurance of racial inequality.

Meanwhile, nationalism changed, beginning in the 1910s and especially in the 1930s. And the uglier and more illiberal nationalism got, the more liberals became convinced of the impossibility of [liberal nationalism](#). In the United States, nationalism largely took the form of economic protectionism and isolationism. In 1917, the publishing magnate William Randolph Hearst, opposing U.S. involvement in World War I, began calling for “America first,” and he took the same position in 1938, insisting that “Americans should maintain the traditional policy of our great and independent nation—great largely because it is independent.”

In the years before the United States entered World War II, a fringe even supported Hitler; Charles Coughlin—a priest, near presidential candidate, and wildly popular broadcaster—took to the radio to preach anti-Semitism and admiration for Hitler and the Nazi Party and called on his audience to form a new political party, the Christian Front. In 1939, about 20,000 Americans, some dressed in Nazi uniforms, gathered in Madison Square Garden, decorated with swastikas and American flags, with posters declaring a [“Mass Demonstration for True Americanism.”](#) where they denounced the New Deal as the “Jew Deal.” Hitler, for his part, expressed admiration for the Confederacy and regret that “the beginnings of a great new social order based on the principle of slavery and inequality were destroyed by the war.” As one arm of a campaign to widen divisions in the United States and weaken American resolve, Nazi propaganda distributed in the Jim Crow South called for the repeal of the 14th and 15th Amendments.

The “America first” supporter Charles Lindbergh, who, not irrelevantly, had become famous by flying across the Atlantic alone, based his nationalism on geography. “One need only glance at a map to see where our true frontiers lie,” he said in 1939. “What more could we ask than the Atlantic Ocean on the east and the Pacific on the west?” (This President Franklin Roosevelt answered in 1940, declaring the dream that the United States was “a lone island,” to be, in fact, a nightmare, “the nightmare of a people lodged in prison, handcuffed, hungry, and fed through the bars from day to day by the contemptuous, un pitying masters of other continents.”)

In the wake of World War II, American historians wrote the history of the United States as a story of consensus, an unvarying “liberal tradition in America,” according to the political scientist Louis Hartz, that appeared to stretch forward in time into an unvarying liberal future. Schlesinger, writing in 1949, argued that liberals occupied “the vital center” of American politics. These historians had plenty of blind spots—they were especially blind to the forces of conservatism and fundamentalism—but they nevertheless offered an expansive, liberal account of the history of the American nation and the American people.

The last, best single-volume popular history of the United States written in the twentieth century was Degler’s 1959 book, *Out of Our Past: The Forces That Shaped Modern America*: a stunning, sweeping account that, greatly influenced by Du Bois, placed race, slavery, segregation, and civil rights at the center of the story, alongside liberty, rights, revolution, freedom, and equality. Astonishingly, it was Degler’s first book. It was also the last of its kind.

THE DECLINE OF NATIONAL HISTORY

If love of the nation is what drove American historians to the study of the past in the nineteenth century, hatred for nationalism drove American historians away from it in the second half of the twentieth century.

It had long been clear that nationalism was a contrivance, an artifice, a fiction. After World War II, while U.S. President Harry Truman was helping establish what came to be called “[the liberal international order](#),” internationalists began predicting the end of the nation-state, with the Harvard political scientist Rupert Emerson declaring that “the nation and the nation-state are anachronisms in the atomic age.” By the 1960s, nationalism looked rather worse than an anachronism. Meanwhile, with the coming of the Vietnam War, American historians stopped studying the nation-state in part out of a fear of complicity with atrocities of U.S. foreign policy and regimes of political oppression at home. “The professional practice of history writing and teaching flourished as the handmaiden of nation-making; the nation provided both support and an appreciative audience,” Bender observed in *Rethinking American History in a Global Age* in 2002. “Only recently,” he continued, “and because of the uncertain status of the nation-state has it been recognized that history as a professional discipline is part of its own substantive narrative and not at all sufficiently self-conscious about the implications of that circularity.” Since then, historians have only become more self-conscious, to the point of paralysis. If nationalism was a pathology, the thinking went, the writing of national histories was one of its symptoms, just another form of mythmaking.

If love of the nation is what drove American historians to the study of the past in the nineteenth century, hatred for nationalism drove American historians away from it in the second half of the twentieth century.

Something else was going on, too. Beginning in the 1960s, women and people of color entered the historical profession and wrote new, rich, revolutionary histories, asking different questions and drawing different conclusions. Historical scholarship exploded, and got immeasurably richer and more sophisticated. In a there-goes-the-neighborhood moment, many older historians questioned the value of this scholarship. Degler did not; instead, he contributed to it. Most historians who wrote about race were not white and most historians who wrote about women were not men, but [Degler](#), a white man, was one of two male co-founders of the National Organization for Women and won a Pulitzer in 1972 for a book called *Neither Black nor White*. Still, he shared the concern expressed by Higham that most new American historical scholarship was “not about the United States but merely in the United States.”

By 1986, when Degler rose from his chair to deliver his address before the American Historical Association, a lot of historians in the United States had begun advocating a kind of historical cosmopolitanism, writing global rather than national history. Degler didn’t have much patience for this. A few years later, after the onset of civil war in Bosnia, the political philosopher Michael Walzer grimly announced that “the tribes have returned.” They had never left. They’d only become harder for historians to see, because they weren’t really looking anymore.

A NEW AMERICAN HISTORY

Writing national history creates plenty of problems. But not writing national history creates more problems, and these problems are worse.

What would a new Americanism and a new American history look like? They might look rather a lot like the composite nationalism imagined by Douglass and the clear-eyed histories written by Du Bois. They might take as their starting point the description of the American experiment and its challenges offered by Douglass in 1869:

A Government founded upon justice, and recognizing the equal rights of all men; claiming no higher authority for existence, or sanction for its laws, than nature, reason, and the regularly ascertained will of the people; steadily refusing to put its sword and purse in the service of any religious creed or family, is a standing offense to most of the Governments of the world, and to some narrow and bigoted people among ourselves.

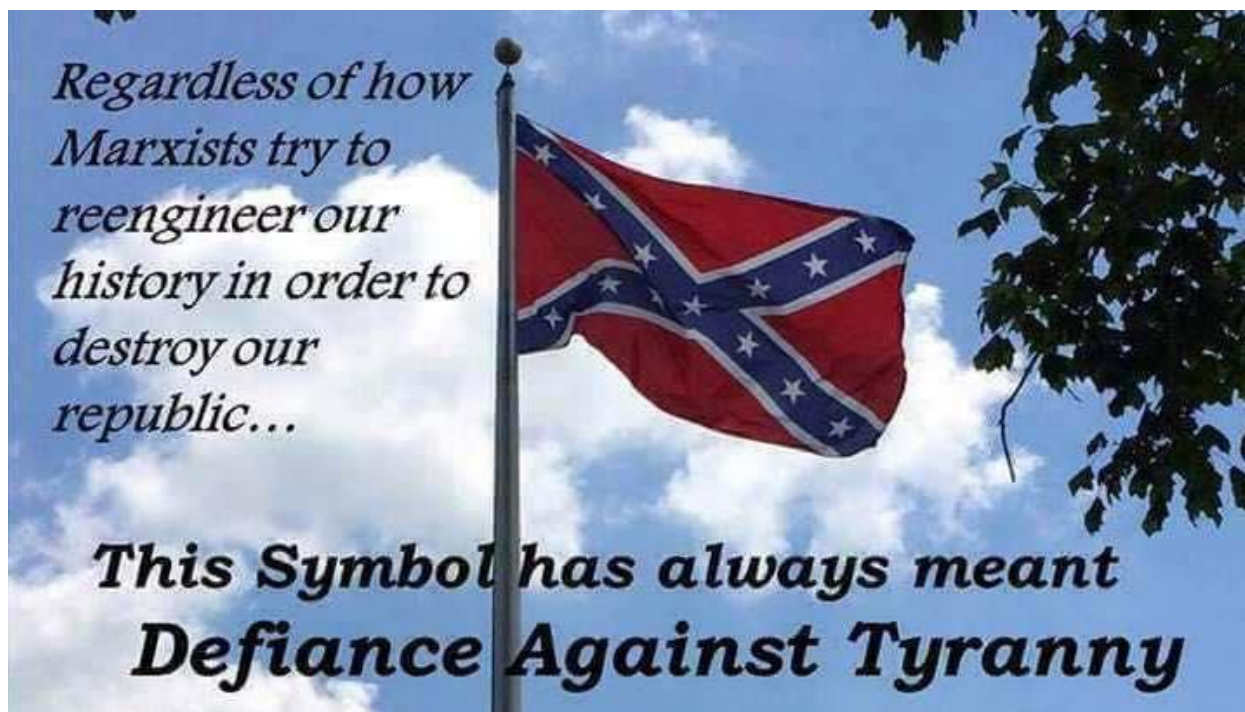
At the close of the Cold War, some commentators concluded that the American experiment had ended in triumph, that the United States had become all the world. But the American experiment had not in fact ended. A nation founded on revolution and universal rights will forever struggle against chaos and the forces of particularism. A nation born in contradiction will forever fight over the meaning of its history. But that doesn't mean history is meaningless, or that anyone can afford to sit out the fight.

"The history of the United States at the present time does not seek to answer any significant questions," Degler told his audience some three decades ago. If American historians don't start asking and answering those sorts of questions, other people will, he warned. They'll echo Calhoun and Douglas and Father Coughlin. They'll lament "American carnage." They'll call immigrants "animals" and other states "shithole countries." They'll adopt the slogan "America first." They'll say they can "make America great again." They'll call themselves "nationalists." Their history will be a fiction. They will say that they alone love this country. They will be wrong.

CORRECTION APPENDED (February 26, 2019)

An earlier version of this article misidentified the U.S. president who began building the liberal international order after World War II. It was Harry Truman, not Franklin Roosevelt.

<https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/united-states/2019-02-05/new-americanism-nationalism-jill-lepore>





Civil War history is mistaught in order to support Identity Politics: It was never about Slavery – Dr. Paul C. Roberts, Herland Report

November 14, 2018

Here is a “civil war” lesson for the uneducated. In response to my short essay on [November 9](#), a reader sent me a link to secession documents that implicated slavery, not the tariff, as the reason for Southern secession.

It is typical for the uneducated to come across a document of which they have no understanding and to send it off with a rude “got you” note to one who does understand the document, writes Dr. Paul Craig Roberts on The Herland Report.

I have explained [the Southern](#) states [secession](#) from the union [in long essays](#). Also read [here](#) and [here](#).

Once again: When the Southern states seceded, they were concerned to do so legally or constitutionally under the Constitution so that the North could not legally claim that it was an act of rebellion and invade the Southern states. To make this case, the South needed to make a case that the North had broken the Constitutional contract and that the South was seceding because the North had not kept to the Constitution.

This presented a legal challenge for the South, because the reason for which the Southern states were seceding was the tariff, but the Constitution gave the federal government the right to levy a tariff. **Therefore, the Southern states could not cite the tariff as a breach of the Constitutional fabric.**

Slavery was the only issue that the South could use to make a legal case that it was not in rebellion.

Article 4 of the US Constitution reads: “No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up, on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.”

In defiance of Article 4, some Northern states had passed laws that nullified the Fugitive Slave Act and other laws that upheld this article of the Constitution. The South used these nullification laws to make its case that Northern states had broken the Constitutional contract, thus justifying the Southern states secession.

Lincoln understood that he had no authority under the Constitution to abolish slavery. In his inaugural address he said: “I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists. I believe I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so.”

The North had no intention of going to war over slavery. The same day that the Republican Congress passed the tariff, Congress passed the Corwin Amendment that added more constitutional protection to slavery.



Lincoln said that the South could have all the slavery that it wanted as long as the Southern states paid the tariff. The North would not go to war over slavery, but it would to collect the tariff. Lincoln said that “there needs to be no bloodshed or violence” over collecting the tariff, but that he will use the government’s power “to collect the duties and imposts.” The tariff was important to the North, because it financed Northern industrialization at the economic expense of the South.

During the decades prior to Southern Secession, the conflict between North and South was over the tariff, not over slavery. **Slavery played a role only in the South’s effort to keep a balance in the voting power of “free states” and “slave states” in the attempt to prevent the passage of a tariff.**

The South's effort to exit the union legally and constitutionally was to no avail. Secession was declared a rebellion, and the South was invaded.

The misportrayal of the War of Northern Aggression as Lincoln's war to free slaves is also impossible to reconcile with Lincoln's view of blacks. Here is "the Great Emancipator" in his own words:

"I have said that the separation of the races is the only perfect preventive of amalgamation [of the white and black races] . . . Such separation . . . must be affected by colonization" [sending blacks to Liberia or Central America]. (Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln vol. II, p. 409).

"Let us be brought to believe it is morally right, and . . . favorable to . . . our interest, to transfer the African to his native clime." (Collected Works, vol. II, p. 409).

"I am not nor ever have been in favor of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races. I am not nor ever have been in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people" (Collected Works, vol. III, pp. 145-146).

How was Lincoln turned into "the Great Emancipator"?

Just as Civil War history is mistaught in order to support the Identity Politics agenda of fomenting hatred of whites, the histories of the two world wars were fabricated in order to blame Germany, more about which later.

About The Author

Dr. Paul Craig Roberts is the chairman of [The Institute for Political Economy](#), former associate editor of the Wall Street Journal, and a well known author of many books. He is also a regular contributor to the Herland Report news site as well as [The Herland Report TV Show](#). He has had careers in scholarship and academia, journalism, public service, and business. He has been awarded the Treasury Department's Meritorious Service Award for "his outstanding contributions to the formulation of United States economic policy."

[http://www.hannenabintuherland.com/europe/civil-war-history-is-mistaught-in-order-to-support-identity-politics-it-was-never-about-slavery-dr-paul-c-roberts-herland-](http://www.hannenabintuherland.com/europe/civil-war-history-is-mistaught-in-order-to-support-identity-politics-it-was-never-about-slavery-dr-paul-c-roberts-herland-report/?fbclid=IwAR3tzanUWBdQaKhy5oUIAQdZXZRliGuKnUChHhTqQWBj0GQEIUb77u8td1g)



report/?fbclid=IwAR3tzanUWBdQaKhy5oUIAQdZXZRliGuKnUChHhTqQWBj0GQEIUb77u8td1g



Defending the Heritage

"Chas. E. Stowe, the son of Harriet Beecher Stowe, in speaking said, "If slavery was an unutterably evil institution how can you account for the faithfulness of the negroes on the plantations when the men were at the front, and no act of violence known among them?"

TRUTHS OF HISTORY, Midred Lewis Rutherford

Confederate Values and Principles Remain Important

The Confederate flag and other Confederate symbols including Monuments and Memorials represent the same principles as the original U.S. Betsy Ross flag-Limited Constitutional Federal Government, States' Rights', Resistance to Tyranny, and Christian Values and Principles. But Northern Socialist liberals have for the past 150 years berated, disparaged, and condemned the CSA and its symbols and through their propaganda have indoctrinated many Americans to believe that they represent racism, bigotry, and a painful reminder of slavery. The U.S. flag, the Stars and Stripes, is the official flag of the KKK and it flew over slave ships and the genocide and near extermination of the Native American Indians but it gets a complete pass. The two flags are not held to the same level of accountability.

Robert E. Lee had to make a decision in 1861. Defend the Constitution or defend the Union ? He made the correct decision to defend the Constitution. This makes him an American hero--not a traitor as claimed by some who do not understand the ideas and concepts of government as established by America 's founding fathers. America was founded as a Constitutional Federal Republic composed of a Limited Federal Government and Sovereign States . In 1861 the Federal Government of America was taken over by Northern politicians, industrialists, Socialists, Communists, Atheists, radicals, zealots, fanatics, and hypocrites who were driven by greed, power, corruption and a burning desire to establish Socialism in America . They had a blatant disregard for the Constitution and Bill of Rights when it stood in the way of profit, power and total control of America by the Northern states.

Former Confederate General Robert E. Lee stated in 1866 "All the South has ever desired was that the union, as established by our forefathers, should be preserved; and that the government, as originally organized, should be administered in purity and truth."

Campaigns all across America have resulted in removing or suppressing Confederate symbols. The Confederacy has been the victim of one of America 's most successful smear campaigns. Certainly, part is due to the old truism "the victors write the history" and much is due to heightened racial sensitivities in our current era, in which the Confederacy, which lasted 4 years, is seen as the principal villain in North American slavery, an institution which lasted more than 200 years in both North and South.

There are more profound reasons for the extreme contempt heaped on the Confederacy. The dominant interpreters of American history have transferred slavery, disunion, and states rights to the Confederacy to purify and transform America into a modern and progressive social democracy. Their efforts are only successful if one accepts the superficial view of history presented by the all pervasive supporters of the current American regime.

Much of the great intellectual foundation of the early Republic, such as the Federalist Papers and their anti-federalist counterparts, the Kentucky and Virginia Resolutions, and the writings of John C. Calhoun (Disquisition on Government and Discourse on the Constitution and Government) are ignored in flagrant omission.

Why argue the Confederate cause 150 years after surrender? Why are Confederate principles and values important to the preservation of American liberty? Constitutional issues surrounding

the secession of the Southern states; Lincoln 's destructive and brutal suppression of secession; criminal, corrupt, and immoral reconstruction policies; and post 1865 constitutional amendments are fundamental to understanding the erosion of liberty and expansion of Federal power.

The other facet is the Lincoln myth. The metamorphosis of a shrewd partisan operative into a national demigod sanctified violation of the constitution as acceptable. If the great and good Abe Lincoln did it, it must be right. Former New York governor Mario Cuomo defended an unconstitutional act by referring to Lincoln 's expedient violations of the constitution. If Lincoln 's gross violations of the constitution are justified, that gives a pass to later presidents, congress, and federal courts to do the same.

If Lincoln and the Union cause in the War for Southern Independence (Civil War) are axiomatically right, then all arguments for Limited Federal Government and strict adherence to the Constitution and Bill of Rights will eventually fail. Those who believe that the constitutional compact of limited government is the essential characteristic of American liberty realize that freedom is not guaranteed by a taxing, regulating, and war-mongering government. A vigorous defense of the Confederate cause as among the purest expressions of true American liberty and patriotism is essential. The founding fathers saw the constitution as a contract between the states, not a sacred blood oath binding one to obedience to a national regime. Modern day liberals and conservatives both promote the use of federal force and confiscation to achieve their goals.

Subsequent history has shown that our Confederate ancestors were right; the modern central government is a swollen monstrosity, with its tentacles grasping into every aspect of our lives. The constitutionally limited government of the Founding Fathers died at Appomattox Virginia on April 9, 1865. Abraham Lincoln broke the original Constitution and Bill of Rights and changed America from a Republic to a Socialist Democracy. Day by day America is becoming a Socialist police state.

Article by James W. King

Sons of Confederate Veterans Camp Commander

Albany Georgia

Picture
Source:

1911,
Sketches of
Pitt County. A
Brief History
of the
Country,
1704-1910,
cover.



Henry Thomas King

“The question has been asked; ‘don't you think that these gatherings of the Confederate Soldiers and Memorial Associations, Daughters of Confederates and Children of Confederates serve to keep alive a feeling of bitterness?’ Nay, we are here only to lament their untimely end’ and to commemorate the virtues of those who died for us. It is but justice due our dead comrades to preserve their memory and to teach the children to scatter flowers over their sleeping dust every returning May. Our more fortunate brothers have erected costly monuments of stone and enduring brass to immortalize the ashes of their dead, while we, in most cases, have only been able to erect ours in tender hearts and sacred memory.”

Henry T. King, *Southland, A Journal of Patriotism: Devoted to History and the Cause of Confederate Veterans*, Volume 1-2 (Greenville, S. C., 1897-1898), 212.

A Little Whiskey Rebellion

By [Joe Wolverton](#) on Feb 22, 2019



“I plainly perceive that the time will come when a shirt shall not be washed without an excise.”— Representative James Jackson of Georgia, speech against the Whiskey Tax delivered on January 5, 1791 in the House of Representatives

As with so many other episodes in early American history, the true story of the so-called Whiskey Rebellion has been purposefully scrubbed from the collective American memory and replaced with a cleaner, more pro-statist version reaffirming one of the core tenets of that doctrine: federal law always trumps conflicting state statutes.

Americans today are accustomed to having to bow in obsequious deference to the omnipotent plutocrats on the Potomac. We accept the insertion of agents of the general government into every facet of human existence, from health care to mortgages to light bulbs. There was a time, however, when our forefathers were not so willing to “lick the hands which [fed them]. The true story of the Whiskey Rebellion reveals one such instance of American refusal to roll over.

We begin, for the sake of clarity and contrast, with the “official version” of the story of the Whiskey Rebellion.

The story goes that farmers in four counties in rural western Pennsylvania refused to pay an excise tax that was being levied on “spirits” as part of Alexander Hamilton’s controversial scheme to pay off public debts incurred during the War for Independence.

Continuing with the commonly told tale, when these rebellious farmers refused to pay the tax and began persecuting the federal agents sent to collect the revenue, President George Washington mustered a militia force of about 13,000 men in 1794 for the purpose of putting down the violent uprising and to teach the “traitors” a lesson in Hamiltonian federalism.

The federalized militia met the menace, defeated them, and restored the balance of power with states being put back into their subordinate position, with a wider revolt being avoided and order restored.

If that’s your story, I suggest you not stick to it. Here are the facts of the episode that have been scraped from the monuments of American history and stripped from the stories taught in textbooks.

Americans familiar with the hereditary hatred of Americans (and the British forbears) of “internal taxation” would recognize immediately the holes in the official version of the Whiskey Rebellion account recited above. They would know that such excises were despised more than any other similar revenue raising scheme for the simple fact that with these programs, government tax men would be, as historian and economist Murray Rothbard once wrote, “in your face and on your property, searching, examining your records and your life, and looting and destroying.”

A reader of the pro-statist story, however, would be forgiven for appreciating neither this seething loathing of such taxes nor the widespread resistance to the collection of the tax on spirits passed by the First Congress serving under the newly minted Constitution.

In perusing the reports presented in Congress of the nearly universal refusal of farmers in the “back country” to pay this tax, one comes to view nullification in a new light.

As he rose to speak against the excise tax, Georgia Representative James Jackson recounted for his colleagues that the state governments of Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, and Kentucky had already absolutely refused to enforce the whiskey tax. Jackson went so far as to say that he hoped the other states would follow suit and would “never subscribe” to the payment of the excise.

Jackson went on to provide a “short sketch of the history of excises in England.” In this summary, Jackson reminded representatives that the recent war (for Independence) was fought precisely because Americans refused to allow unjust taxes “swallow up their privileges.”

Imagine, for example, had the British Parliament not repealed the Stamp Act. Had that pernicious policy been applied even a year longer, the War for Independence likely would have started much sooner and this rebellion would have, as Rothbard reckons, “enjoyed far greater support than it eventually received.”

Josiah Parker rose to support Jackson’s position, warning, as recorded in the official record of the debates of the First Congress on Wednesday, January 5, 1791:

“It will...convulse the government; it will let loose a swarm of harpies, who, under the domination of revenue officers, will range through the country, prying into every man’s house and affairs, and like a Macedonian phalanx, bear down on all before them.”

This is so obviously similar to the complaint listed by Thomas Jefferson in the Declaration of Independence that King George had “erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance.”

Historical evidence of the hatred of such taxes is useful, but not as useful as another aspect of the event.

The part of the story that must be restored to the memory of Americans facing a federal government that indeed presumes to promulgate one regulation after the other and that sends swarms of harpies “rang[ing] through the country, prying into every man’s house and affairs” is the absolute and unapologetic refusal by the state

governments listed above to enforce the federal law. These six states would not send militiamen to augment the federal armed force sent out to compel compliance and they would not step aside for the government agent sent to shake down farmers for the money they “owed” to the federal treasury,

This is, in fact, nullification the way it was meant to be done.

Why, then, did the local government in western Pennsylvania capitulate to the Washington administration’s collection of the whiskey tax? Here’s the story as told by Rothbard:

President Washington and Secretary Hamilton chose to make a fuss about Western Pennsylvania precisely because in that region there was cadre of wealthy officials who were willing to collect taxes. Such a cadre did not even exist in the other areas of the American frontier; there was no fuss or violence against tax collectors in Kentucky and the rest of the back-country because there was no one willing to be a tax collector.

In other words, western Pennsylvania was the site of the showdown because the local leaders there were in the pocket of the federal government and were loyal to party, rather than to principle. Could anything sound more like it was written yesterday?

Of the innumerable unconstitutional acts of the federal government and the thousands of programs they spawn, each one is only successful because there are legions of local and state lawmakers who willingly cooperate with the feds, committing sparse local resources and manpower to the carrying out of the marching orders handed down from D.C.

We, the people, aren’t much better, however. As the statements by Representatives Jackson and Parker reveal, there was a time in our history when the people wouldn’t cower in the face of congressional threats. In fact, our ancestors stood firm in the face of armed federalized troops sent to shut them up.

In fact, many of us have been trained to accept unconstitutional federal acts and executive edicts as if they were etched in stone and handed down from Capitol Hill as if it were Mt. Sinai. Many of us rightly rail against this destructive despotism, but wrongly we look to secure the support and attract the attention of seemingly sympathetic congressmen, presidents, and judges for redress. Washington D.C. is the daughter of the mother of harlots and we can’t count on her to bite the hand that feeds her. We must rely on the states and the people to bust up the brothel and send the legislative ladies of the evening home to find less lascivious and criminal vocations.

We, the people, are witnesses of the damage done by the perfect storm of the federal government’s usurpation of unconstitutional power and the state governments’ flaccid surrender of sovereignty. States willingly endure the federal flogging and then thank the federal rulers for the privilege of being beaten by their superiors. Then, they confirm their servitude by sending billions in tribute like sham regents of vassals of the all-powerful federal suzerain that generously tosses them scraps of sovereignty over a few residual areas of “strictly state concern.”

Ironically and tragically, the roles in the relationship between the states and federal government have been reversed and Washington considers the states expendable extras in its power play and state borders are drawn in chalk that dissolve and disappear under the steady, pounding rain of federal aggression.

Acts not authorized under the enumerated powers of the Constitution are “merely acts of usurpations” and deserve to be disregarded, ignored, and denied any legal effect.

More state legislators need to learn this. Familiarity with these facts are fundamental to a reclaiming of state authority and removing the threat to liberty posed by the centralization of power in the federal government.

Until the states reassert the sovereignty they theoretically retain, there will be no end of the demands and they will get more and more difficult to comply with and will thus justify increasing federal control over the apparatuses of state government. The trajectory is easy to see and follow into the future. The federal government will mandate by mandate, regulation by regulation, grant program by grant program devolve into a central government after the model of the so-called European democracies.

In fairness, there are those who will argue, as did George Washington and Alexander Hamilton, that the whiskey tax was a constitutionally authorized exercise of Congress’s taxing power. Perhaps that is true (it is arguable), but

it is a technicality when viewed in the larger context of civil disobedience to unjust laws (be they nominally constitutional or not).

As Algernon Sidney, a man of immense influence on the Founding Generation, wrote, “That which is not just, is not Law; and that which is not Law, ought not to be obeyed.”

It isn’t so much, then, whether the law is constitutional (that is a legalistic argument that will lead us down a slippery slope of signing off on statism that will ruin the republic), the critical question — at least in the view of the thousands of Americans who flatly refused to pay the whiskey tax — was whether this was a just tax, one narrowly tailored for the just purpose for which it was enacted.

Here’s how Representative Josiah Parker — a Federalist! (thus a member of the Hamiltonian party) explained his reasonable opposition to the whiskey tax being imposed on the people of the United States (those who could be coerced into obeying it), according to the official records of the debates of the First Congress:

Mr. Parker said no man was more heartily disposed than he was to give his approbation to even just measure for supporting the public credit, and doing every thing in his power to support the constitutional operations of government; but this mode of raising a revenue he considered as particularly odious to the people; and at the present moment he was not satisfied that such an increase to the public burdens in necessary.

The next day, after James Madison (yes, that James Madison) rose to speak in favor of the excise, James Jackson dared challenge the “Father of the Constitution” on the wisdom of this policy.

Again, from the record of the debates:

“Mr. Jackson observed, that his defeat...should not defer him, while he had a monitor within, from rising in his place to do his duty, in opposition to a system unfriendly to the liberties of the people.”

Will we ever see the restoration of a generation of leaders so firmly committed to principles of liberty?

In light of the true story of the Whiskey Rebellion — the recently revealed fact that the “rebellion” was not localized to western Pennsylvania and the federal government’s quashing of that pocket of resistance did not assure accession of the rest of the republic to the collection of the tax — perhaps the most important aspect of the story is that thousands of our late 18th Century countrymen reflexively recognized the despotism present in a revenue scheme that was neither based on just principles of taxation nor proven to be effective or necessary to the accomplishment of the purported purpose: paying off the state debts.

This is how Rothbard summed up the situation in his inimitable laconic style:

“The entire American back-country was gripped by a non-violent, civil disobedient refusal to pay the hated tax on whiskey. No local juries could be found to convict tax delinquents. The Whiskey Rebellion was actually widespread and successful, for it eventually forced the federal government to repeal the excise tax.”

Apprised, then, of the complete picture of the events surrounding the so-called Whiskey Rebellion, consider the following challenges.

Imagine the federal government being unable to panel a jury to hear charges levied against an American for violating this or that unjust regulation forbidding him from digging a pond on his family farm.

Imagine the federal government being unable to purchase the participation of police forces in the prosecution of people accused of committing some strictly federal criminal offense.

Imagine the effect on this country if citizens could rely on their local leaders to stand steadfast between them and the ever-grasping, ever-aggrandizing, always more despotic forces of the federal authority.

Despite his support for Hamilton’s scheme, Madison himself once envisioned a time when states would serve as levees protecting the people of the states from a flood of federal tyranny.

“What degree of madness,” Madison asks incredulously in Federalist #46, could ever drive the federal government to such an extremity,” to ambitiously encroach on the state governments?

There is almost a dismissive and incredulous tone in Madison's reassurances of the failsafe and organic potency of state governments. The people, he proposed, would refuse to "cooperate with the officers of the union" attempting to encroach on the prerogatives of the states. He genuinely believed that were the federal government to take such a tyrannical tack, states would combine to block the way, uniting to draw up "plans of resistance."

Ironically, Madison's prediction came true. It came true in widespread refusal of citizens and lawmakers of six states "to cooperate with the officers of the union" in the latter's attempt to impose unjust and unsound imposts on the American farmer.

Across these states, back country patriots drew up and carried out Madison's predicted "plans of resistance" and left the federal government with no other option than to lean on its lackeys in western Pennsylvania to try and enforce the tax and then use that isolated incident to portray the Whiskey Rebellion as treason and the quelling of it as proof of the supremacy of the cadre of consolidators then in control of Congress.

With a view of the full spectrum of the events that were a part of the Whiskey Rebellion, we can now appreciate its importance, its exemplary demonstration of the true spirit of '76: that life, liberty, and property are God-given rights and are unalienable. That these fundamental liberties must be protected and preserved despite the attempts — nominally constitutional or not — by the forces of the federal behemoth to tax them out of existence.

Today, we stand, as did those patriot plowmen of Kentucky, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Virginia, and Maryland; face to face with a federal government whose billion dollar taxation schemes make the whiskey excise seem insignificant. We have a choice. We must decide whether to elect state and local officials who will not willingly surrender our liberty to the central government in exchange for surplus federal materiel, for highway funds, or after school programs. We, the people, ultimately, must regain that virtue and valor that compelled our forefathers to fight rather than to fall in line.

About Joe Wolverton

Mr. Joe Wolverton is a native of Osceola, Arkansas, but as the son of a career soldier, he was raised both in Europe and America, graduating from high school in Frankfurt, Germany. Joe received his B.A. degree in Political Science from Brigham Young University in 1995 and his Juris Doctor in 2001 from the University of Memphis in Tennessee. Since 2004, Joe has been a featured contributor to *The New American* magazine. Most recently, he has written a cover story article on the rise of the surveillance state, as well as numerous articles exposing the tyranny of the National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA) and related legislation that he has dubbed the Dossier of Dictatorship. His articles on the NDAA, the Constitution, states rights, drones, and the surveillance state have appeared in national and international publications, including *LewRockwell.com*, the Ron Paul Forums, the Tenth Amendment Center, *Infowars*, the *Guardian* (U.K.), and *Business Insider*, among others. Joe is a featured speaker on the nationwide Nullify Now! tour and lectures frequently at Campaign for Liberty events. Apart from his work as a journalist and public speaker, Joe is a professor of American Government and was a practicing constitutional law attorney until 2009.

In America, talk turns to something unspoken for 150 years: Civil war

Greg Jaffe and Jenna Johnson, The Washington Post

Published 6:29 am CST, Friday, March 1, 2019



Photo: Library Of Congress.

Photograph from the main eastern theater of the Civil War at Brandy Station, Virginia, Dec. 1863-April 1864.

At a moment when the country has never seemed angrier, two political commentators from opposite sides of the divide concurred last week on one point, nearly unthinkable until recently: The country is on the verge of "civil war."

First came former U.S. attorney Joseph diGenova, a Fox News regular and ally of President Trump. "We are in a civil war," he said. "The suggestion that there's ever going to be civil discourse in this country for the foreseeable future is over. . . . It's going to be total war."

The next day, Nicolle Wallace, a former Republican operative turned MSNBC commentator and Trump critic, played a clip of diGenova's commentary on her show and agreed with him - although she placed the blame squarely on the president.

Trump, she said, "greenlit a war in this country around race. And if you think about the most dangerous thing he's done, that might be it."

With the report by special counsel Robert Mueller reportedly nearly complete, impeachment talk in the air and the 2020 presidential election ramping up, fears that once existed only in fiction or the fevered dreams of conspiracy theorists have become a regular part of the political debate. These days, there's talk of violence, mayhem and, increasingly, civil war.

A tumultuous couple of weeks in American politics seem to have raised the rhetorical flourishes to a new level and also brought a troubling question to the surface: At what point does all the alarmist talk of civil war actually increase the prospect of violence, riots or domestic terrorism?

Speaking to conservative pundit Laura Ingraham, diGenova summed up his best advice to friends: "I vote, and I buy guns. And that's what you should do."

He was a bit more measured a few days later in an interview with The Washington Post, saying that the United States is in a "civil war of discourse . . . a civil war of conduct," triggered mostly by liberals and the media's coverage of the Trump presidency. The former U.S. attorney said he owns guns mostly to make a statement, and not because he fears political insurrection at the hands of his fellow Americans.

The rampant talk of civil war may be hyperbolic, but it does have origins in a real crumbling confidence in the country's democratic institutions and its paralyzed federal government. With Congress largely deadlocked, governance on the most controversial issues has been left to the Supreme Court or has come through executive or emergency actions, such as Trump's border wall effort.

Then there's the persistent worry about the 2020 elections. "Given my experience working for Mr. Trump, I fear that if he loses the election in 2020 that there will never be a peaceful transition of power," Michael Cohen, Trump's former fixer and personal lawyer, told a congressional committee Wednesday.

On that score, Cohen's not the only one who is concerned. As far back as 2016, Trump declined to say whether he would concede if he lost to Hillary Clinton, prompting former president Barack Obama to warn that Trump was undermining American democracy. "That is dangerous," Obama said.

The moment was top of mind for Joshua Geltzer, a former senior Obama administration Justice Department official, when he wrote a recent editorial for CNN urging the country to prepare for the possibility that Trump might not "leave the Oval Office peacefully" if he loses in 2020.

"If he even hints at contesting the election result in 2020 . . . he'd be doing so not as an outsider but as a leader with the vast resources of the U.S. government potentially at his disposal," Geltzer, now a professor at Georgetown Law School, wrote in his piece in late February.

Geltzer urged both major parties to require their electoral college voters to pledge to respect the outcome of the election, and suggested that it might be necessary to ask the secretary of defense and the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to reaffirm their loyalty to the Constitution over Trump.

"These are dire thoughts," Geltzer wrote, "but we live in uncertain and worrying times."

His speculation drew immediate reaction from the right. Former Alaska governor and Republican vice presidential nominee Sarah Palin tweeted a link to an article that called Geltzer's warnings "rampant crazy." News Punch, a far-right site that traffics in conspiracy theories, blared: "Obama Official Urges Civil War Against Trump Administration."

Said Geltzer: "I don't think I was being paranoid, but, boy, did I inspire paranoia on the other side."

The concerns about a civil war, though, extend beyond the pundit class to a sizable segment of the population. An October 2017 poll from the company that makes the game Cards Against Humanity found that 31 percent of Americans believed a civil war was "likely" in the next decade.

More than 40 percent of Democrats described such a conflict as "likely," compared with about 25 percent of Republicans. The company partnered with Survey Sampling International to conduct the nationally representative poll.

Some historians have sounded a similar alarm. "How, when, and why has the United States now arrived at the brink of a veritable civil war?" Victor Davis Hanson, a historian with Stanford University's Hoover Institution, asked last summer in an essay in National Review. Hanson prophesied that the United States "was nearing a point comparable to 1860," about a year before the first shots were fired on Fort Sumter, South Carolina.

Around the same time Hanson was writing, Robert Reich, a former secretary of labor who is now a professor at the University of California at Berkeley, imagined his own new American civil war, in which demands for Trump's impeachment lead to calls from Fox News commentators for "every honest patriot to take to the streets."

"The way Mr. Trump and his defenders are behaving, it's not absurd to imagine serious social unrest," Reich wrote in the Baltimore Sun. "That's how low he's taken us."

Reich got some unlikely support last week from Stephen K. Bannon, Trump's former chief strategist. "I think that 2019 is going to be the most vitriolic year in American politics since the Civil War, and I include Vietnam in that," Bannon said in an interview with CBS's "Face the Nation."

All the doom, gloom and divisiveness have caught the attention of experts who evaluate the strength of governments around the world. The Economist Intelligence Unit's Democracy Index, a measure widely cited by political scientists, demoted the United States from "full democracy" to "flawed democracy" in January 2017, citing a big drop in Americans' trust for their political institutions.

Similarly, Freedom House, which monitors freedom and democracy around the world, warned in 2018 that the past year has "brought further, faster erosion of American's own democratic standards than at any other time in memory."

Those warnings about the state of America's democratic institutions concern political scientists who study civil wars, which usually take root in countries with high levels of corruption, low trust in institutions and poor governance.

Barbara Walter, a professor of political science at the University of California at San Diego, said her first instinct was to dismiss any talk of civil war in the United States. "But the U.S. is starting to show that it is moving in that direction," she said. "Countries with bad governance are the ones that experience these wars."

James Fearon, who researches political violence at Stanford University, called the pundits' warnings "basically absurd." But he noted that political polarization and the possibility of a potentially serious constitutional crisis in the near future does "marginally increase the still very low odds" of a stalemate that might require "some kind of action by the military leadership."

"I can't believe I'm saying this," he added, "but I guess it's not entirely out of the question."

Less clear in the near term is what kind of effect the inflammatory civil war rhetoric has on a democracy that's already on edge. There's some evidence that such heated words could cause people to become more moderate. A 2014 study found that when hard-line Israeli Jews were shown extreme videos promoting the Israeli-Palestinian conflict as essential to Israeli pride, a strong army or national unity, they took a more dovish position.

"Extreme rhetoric can lead some people to pull back from the brink," said Boaz Hameiri, a professor at the University of Pennsylvania and co-author on the study. But that only happens when people already believe a "more moderate version of the extreme views" and find the more extreme message shocking, he said.

In such cases, people recognize the absurdity of their position, worry it reflects badly on them and reconsider it, he said.

If the extreme messages become a normal part of the political debate, the moderating effect goes away, the study found.

Violence is most likely to occur, Hameiri added, when political leaders use "dehumanizing language" to describe their opponents.

Most experts worried that the talk of conflict here, armed or otherwise, was serving to raise the prospects of unrest and diminish trust in America's already beleaguered institutions.

The latest warnings of civil war from diGenova drew an exasperated response from VoteVets, a liberal veterans advocacy group whose members have fought in actual civil wars in Iraq and Afghanistan.

"Amazing we have to say this but: 1. We are NOT in civil war. 2. Do NOT buy guns (or any weapons) to use against your fellow Americans," Jon Soltz, the group's chairman, tweeted in response to diGenova. "Trust us, we have seen war."

<https://www.lmtonline.com/news/article/In-America-talk-turns-to-something-unspoken-for-13654893.php>



The Southern Democrat: A Personal Essay on Political Change

By Randall Ivey 2/8/2019

PART ONE



It was an indelible moment, one that has resonated with me up to the present day.

My father and I had gone to whatever permutation of Wal-Mart existed at that time in Union County in late 1982. (Maybe it was still Edwards then, maybe Big K; the chronology is no longer clear so many years later.) He was a supervisor at one of the various Milliken textile plants in Union, and that industry had been hit especially hard by a recession attributed to the current President, Ronald Reagan, and what his 1980 rival for the GOP nomination George H. W. Bush had termed “voodoo economics” in that primary. Another name given this brand of economic thought and practice was “trickle-down economics,” which supposed that as long as high-dollar manufacturers were doing well, the resultant treasure would “trickle down” to the workers below.

My father voted for Ronald Reagan in 1980 (and would again in 1984), when the rest of Union County was supporting fellow Southerner Jimmy Carter by a fifty-six percent margin over the former California governor.

That was November 1980. Two years later, in November 1982, Daddy stopped me in the middle of the Arkansas-based department store and said, “Don’t you ever vote for a Republican. Republicans are for the rich. The Democrats are for the working man.” This admonition seemed to have been prompted by a conversation Daddy had had just moments before with a woman, perhaps an erstwhile fellow textile worker under his astute supervision, who said she would be praying that things picked up at Monarch Mill, then Daddy’s place of work.

The message stuck with me, even if it did not stick with the messenger himself, who for the rest of his voting days, up through 2014, continued to vote for whomever he thought might best do the job being voted on, regardless of party label, in contradiction of the strong warning he had given his son about voting for the ancestral political enemy of the South, Abraham Lincoln’s Republican Party.

Interesting that Daddy should give me this warning. I was no voter and would not be one for several years to come. Politics had no interest for me whatsoever. Literature and the cinema had captured the greater bulk of my imagination and ambition. Writers and movie directors were my heroes, not political statesmen. As far as I was concerned at age nineteen, all politicians were more or less facsimiles of Richard Nixon, meaning they were corrupt and not to be trusted. (I had watched the Watergate hearings thanks to my grandmother’s crush on Senator Howard Baker of Tennessee; she was baby-sitting my sister and me at the time while both Daddy and Mother worked, and the hearings had interrupted, day after day, her beloved soap operas. Senator Baker’s constant visage, however, provided Ninnie with ample compensation.) Whenever Senators Strom Thurmond or Ernest Hollings appeared on brief clips of the evening news, I’d turn to Mother and ask, “Who are those old men and why are they on TV so much?” She explained, but it made no difference or impact. I had no idea what a Republican or a Democrat was and had no interest or need to know. My time was taken up with Dylan Thomas and William Blake and the prospect one day of directing motion pictures in Europe just like Fellini and Bunuel and Francois Truffaut.

It would be years before an interest in politics would take hold of me, and even then I went at it as an outsider, a spectator, a non-voter who watched the debates and conventions and read accounts of the races but did not step into the voting booth to help in deciding those races. I would be twenty-five years old before that happened – and at the goading of my sister. In those days my leanings skewed left – but I would say I had more in common with libertarians than I did liberals. It was simply my conviction that government should stay out of the personal lives of citizens, that people should be able to make lifestyle choices they saw best for themselves as long as they did not intrude upon the liberties, property, or rights of others. In fact I remember in the 1980 Presidential race briefly and secretly rooting for the Libertarian Party candidate, Ed Clark, because the message of the LP, freedom unencumbered by government, was extremely appealing, as it always is to young people from many geographical locales and points in history. I wised

up though. Although not registered to vote, I hoped for a Carter re-election for a number of reasons. One was that he was from Georgia, so he was virtually kin in the Southern scheme of things. The second was the Republican Party had just crawled into bed, so to speak, with the Religious Right, with its grim, morbid crusades against abortion, homosexuality, and pornography, et al., issues I felt best left to individuals. Third Carter had won South Carolina in 1976, and by that time I had had it instilled in me that Southerners were Democrats, no ifs, ands, or buts about it; the Repubs were the party of rich Yankees. History had shown what sort of people Republicans were, especially in their treatment of the South during the War Between the States, and any support of a Republican amounted to apostasy. It was a sin almost on the same plane as blasphemy or atheism. Apparently, despite my father's defection to Reagan, I was not alone in this conviction, as a handsome majority of voters in Union County supported a second term for Mr. Carter, this despite the Iranian hostage debacle, the economic slump, and the general sense of "malaise" that Mr. Carter himself had diagnosed as the chief ill affecting the country.



Thus a Yellow Dog was born, if belatedly. And a Southern-fried liberal as well, although it would remain a fair number of years before I actually registered to vote and began to do so. Up till then I beat my political breast in favor of abortion and gay rights and against the death penalty and school prayer, the whole kit and caboodle. These were the proper opinions of one with artistic ambitions, fortified by reading *The New Republic* and *The Nation* and reading and responding with ire to *National Review* and other right-wing journals. (My father, as a Milliken supervisor, was given a "complimentary" subscription both to *NR* and to the humorously hysterical *Human Events*, one assumes Roger Milliken's own favorite reading material, which Daddy hardly ever read but which I devoured each week or every two weeks with the animus of a good social justice warrior.) Economic issues rarely concerned me, but hindsight indicates that I must have been generally supportive also of taxpayer-funded, government-delivered relief programs for the poor and needy. After all, I was from one of

the poorest counties in one of the poorest states in the nation, and what could be more logical than doling out government-got funds to make the lives of the indigent easier, more bearable? Only a cold-hearted monster – namely a rich Yankee Republican – would disagree. But non-Republicans and non-Yankees *did* disagree, including folks in my hometown, which made it a mystery to me why Union County had, at the time, in the early to mid-1980s, a one hundred percent representation in its courthouse offices and its legislative delegation by Democrats. Every local office – sheriff, auditor, probate judge, treasurer, clerk of court, coroner, county supervisor, county council – was held by a member of the Democratic party, the same party which on the national level boasted such liberal titans as Teddy Kennedy, Walter Mondale, and Jesse Jackson. Even the state of South Carolina itself, which last voted for a Democrat in 1976, had Democrats holding a majority of the state, county, and local offices. The governor was a Democrat, Dick Riley, as were all the other constitutional officers, as were a vast majority of the legislature, as were a majority of big-city mayors (Greenville and perhaps one or two others excepted). From whence came this discrepancy, that a conservative state should be overwhelmingly governed by the party of the ERA and the nuclear freeze initiative?

The discrepancy, of course, came from my own pitiful lack of historical knowledge and a misunderstanding of the people around whom I had lived my whole life.

The Civil War angle had been there, but vaguely. It would be years before I would get a greater grasp of the atrocities committed in my native state by satraps of Abraham Lincoln and his party, Grant and Sherman, including a burning of the state's capital, Columbia, and a brutal rape and pillage of its people and its financial, architectural, and cultural treasures, not to mention its women, black and white. (See William Gilmore Simms's incomparable account of this devastation, available in a number of editions, including a recent one published by the University of South Carolina Press.) As a boy and young man with a nascent political consciousness, other matters were of greater importance, nominally the treatment of the poor, the idea of the haves and have-nots and the easy narrative that the haves must have resorted to less than savory means to gain their riches, namely to have ridden on the broken backs of hard workers struggling to provide for their families and in some cases barely being able to do so. Jesus Christ, in that most precious and important of all books, had inveighed against the rich. It would be, He said, easier for a camel to make its way through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to gain a place in Heaven. These lessons had been drummed into us young Unionites Sunday after Sunday in the Baptist and Methodist churches which dominated the Union skyline (and still do) and worked such a salubrious influence over its citizens. These poor were not abstractions to us. In a small town such as Union they stood out clearly. They lived down the street. They worked in the same mills. In many

cases they could be our own kin. The Lord our God commanded, “Be thy brother’s keeper,” which meant we had to look out for the poor and take care of them, unlike the rich who exploited them. Republicans, whether they came from north, east, west, or (gasp) south, were the party of the rich. Most South Carolinians were not rich and therefore had no business supporting Republicans for office, and for many, many years they had not.

PART TWO

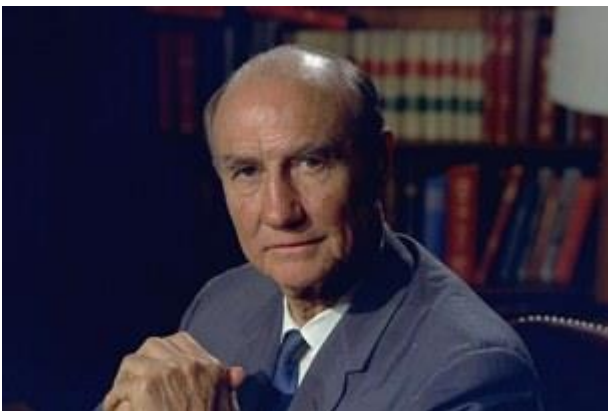


President Lyndon B. Johnson

When my grandfather discovered that my father had voted for Republican Barry Goldwater for President in 1964 over incumbent Democrat Lyndon B. Johnson, he would not speak to Daddy for weeks, according to Daddy. But it so happened that Papa Ivey and not my father wound up in the minority of voters that year. Nearly sixty percent of South Carolinians supported Senator Goldwater over President Johnson, the first time the state had gone Republican since the election of Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876. South Carolina, however, was only Goldwater’s third best state. In Mississippi the Arizonan accrued an astounding seventy-five percent of the vote, and in Alabama

won every county with seventy percent of returns. He also picked up Louisiana and Georgia, the first time since 1948 that the Deep South abandoned its traditional political home en masse. (Actually Louisiana had gone for Eisenhower in both 1952 and 1956, and in 1948 Georgia stuck with the Democrats by supporting Harry Truman.) The Goldwater rampage in the Deep South also netted Mississippi and Georgia their first Republican congressmen since Reconstruction, Prentiss Walker and Howard “Bo” Calloway, respectively, and even more astonishing, in Alabama five incumbent Democratic house members were swept out of office and replaced by Republicans. (The political historian Michael Barone later posited that if the Mississippi GOP had contested the state’s four other House seats, they too would have gone Republican, thus wiping out over one hundred years of congressional seniority.)

Johnson was deeply unpopular in the South. This was chiefly but not entirely due to his shepherding through Congress the 1964 Civil Rights Act, which drew near unanimous disdain from members of the Southern delegation, overwhelmingly Democratic then but with some Republican members as well. The region’s eleven GOPers – Cramer and Gurney of Florida, Broyhill and Jonas of North Carolina, Baker, Brock, and Quillen of Tennessee, Alger and Foreman of Texas, and Broyhill and Poff of Virginia cast nay votes, while Democrats Pepper of Florida, Weltner of Georgia, Bass and Fulton of Tennessee, and Brooks, Thomas, Pickle, and Gonzales of Texas voted in the affirmative. The bill provided a swift, startling upheaval to the social order among the rich and the poor of the South that had been a way of life for more than a century. But this was not Johnson’s only apostasy in the eyes of his fellow Southerners. His ascendancy to the Presidency in late 1963 was followed by a rapid flow of legislation meant to imitate in scope and effect the New Deal of some thirty years earlier, propagated by Johnson’s idol Franklin D. Roosevelt. Johnson no doubt hoped that the Great Society programs which he offered to the people of the United States would endear him to the American people the way the New Deal had done for FDR. To some extent he may have realized that ambition, but if so it was temporary. After all, he did carry the majority of Southern states in 1964 – Arkansas, Florida, North Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, and Virginia. But Southerners, even in times of dire circumstances, have been suspicious of encroaching government; it has been in their very blood to be so, given their heritage of often being under the boot of such government. Years of war and reconstruction will do that to a people and their ancestors. Johnson represented an ambitious government, the kind which had ensnared the South in the 1860s and had hardly let go since then. In his drive for power, he abandoned (if he ever really held) the Jeffersonian philosophy of his mentor, Sen. Richard Russell (D-Ga.). He sought government solutions to problems that sometimes did not exist in the first place.



SC Senator Strom Thurmond

South Carolinians protested vociferously against Johnson’s reelection, even drawing open support from two conservative Democratic members of Congress, Sen. Strom Thurmond and Rep. Albert Watson of Columbia. Thurmond went one step further than mere endorsement. In September of 1964 in an announcement broadcast on statewide television, he left the Democratic party and

became a full-throated Republican, claiming, “The party of our fathers is dead” and “those who took its name are engaged in another reconstruction, this time not only of the South, but the entire nation.” To be honest, Thurmond was probably always a better fit for the Republicans. (The astute and entertaining Yankee journalist and novelist Bill Kauffman once referred to Ol’ Strom as a “nimble opportunist.”) He did not have the kind of personal magnetism, charm, or spark of a Russell or a Sam Ervin, the North Carolina constitutionalist who in the nineteen seventies would endear himself to the American public with his wit and straight talk during the Watergate hearings. Thurmond was earnest for sure, however, and had the kind of influence that could and would sway his region not only to vote for Richard Nixon in 1968 but to follow him into a party it once reviled. As for Congressman Watson, in January 1965 the Democratic caucus stripped him and fellow Representative John Bell Williams (D-MS) of their seniority for openly backing Goldwater over Johnson. Watson promptly quit the caucus, became a Republican, resigned from Congress, and regained his seat in a special election. He remained in Congress for another five years, when he quit to mount an unsuccessful bid for the South Carolina governorship. Congressman Williams, perhaps the House’s leading segregationist, remained a Democrat and won *his* race for Mississippi governor in 1967. Back in 1964, however, further animosity in South Carolina toward President Johnson’s re-election was expressed in Charleston, during a rally which featured Mrs. Johnson and Charleston’s redoubtable Congressman, L. Mendel Rivers (D-SC), incoming chair of the House Armed Services Committee who, despite an overall conservative record, now and then voted for some of the Great Society legislation. In her memoir, Rivers’ daughter Marian Rivers Ravenel recalls how Mrs. Johnson was greeted by ardent Goldwater supporters who waved signs and drowned out the First Lady with shouts of “We want Barry!” The display embarrassed South Carolina elected officials who attended the event, and Rep. Rivers did his best to calm the uproar. (Mrs. Rivers, by the way, was a secret supporter of Senator Goldwater but still felt sympathy for Ladybird and the largely negative reception she had received in the Palmetto State.) Finally, in Virginia, venerable Senator and former governor Harry F. Byrd, Sr., who had served in the Senate with Johnson and whom Johnson considered a friend, approached the 1964 election with the same “golden silence” he had evinced in the 1960 contest between JFK and Richard Nixon. Being the all-but-official head of the Virginia Democratic party made it difficult to come right out for a Goldwater victory, but his visceral disdain for Johnson’s flagrant spending would not allow him to back his erstwhile colleague’s re-election either. Therefore he said nothing about his preference for President, which ultimately did not matter anyway, as his state supported LBJ by a healthy margin.

However, the Deep South’s enthusiasm for Senator Goldwater was not merely a hostile response to President Johnson. Goldwater had himself qualities which appealed to Southern voters. Sen. Herman Talmadge (D-Ga) remarks on these qualities in his eponymous autobiography. First he scoffs at the notion that Goldwater’s appeal was chiefly due to race; then he goes on to enumerate the Arizonan’s attributes. “...Barry was a man of principle....[He] struck a responsive chord in the South because, like most Southerners, he was essentially a Jeffersonian Democrat. And with the leftward drift of the national Democratic Party, Jeffersonian Democrats began to feel more and more at home in the party of Goldwater.”

This must have been the case with my own father, who, like most young Southern men of the time, had been raised a Yellow Dog Democrat. This was his second election as an eligible voter, and he picked the Republican over the Democrat, much to his father’s consternation. He did it, he told me when politics finally became a thing of interest to me and we had one of our many discussions on the topic, because he liked Goldwater’s straight talk. I liked his straight talk too. (He was a Senator until 1986, when he retired and was replaced by John McCain, who professed himself a straight-talker as well but wasn’t quite in the same league as Mr. Goldwater.) Goldwater became a vociferous opponent of the Religious Right that by the early eighties had ensnared the Republican party and once opined that he’d like to give Moral Majority mandarin Jerry Falwell “a swift kick in his ass.” He voted against Constitutional amendments to outlaw abortion and to allow school prayer, which seemed to me (and still does) the proper conservative-libertarian position on the matters. In fact had I been of voting age myself in 1964 (I was only one year old), I might have pulled the lever for Senator Goldwater myself, thus drawing further ire from my grandfather. (Unlike Senator Thurmond, though, I would have stuck with the party of our fathers.)

Papa Ivey, on the other hand, had one consolation: his home county, Union, South Carolina, did back Johnson, if by a mere fifty percent of the vote.



PART THREE

GA Senator Richard Russell
Johnson’s mentor and colleague Senator Richard Russell (D-Ga.) himself once ran for President, in 1952.

Tall, lean, and balding, Russell was no one's idea of a cover boy politician along the lines of a John Kennedy, but he had a razor-sharp intellect and was once voted one of the five greatest Senators in U.S. history (this vote occurred during a time of impartiality, when a man's merits were weighed over his demerits). His only close competition in such veneration was another Southerner, Senator John Stennis (D-MS). Russell never married, was instead betrothed to his beloved Senate, and spent most of his free time reading history. Any chance he got he made his way home, to Winder, Georgia, in the northeastern section of the state, where he enjoyed home-cooked meals of black-eyed peas and cornbread prepared by a long-time family servant. One suspects had he lived to retire, he would have gone back to the homestead and spent the rest of his days there, rather than accepting some lucrative lobbyist's position as so many retired members of Congress do nowadays. He had, after all, been governor of Georgia before entering the Senate, just like his judge-father, and in waging all his legislative battles he always had an eye out for the Peach State. He entered the Senate in 1933 as a moderate New Dealer. Once the worst part of the Great Depression was over, however, he took a more skeptical view of big-spending items put forth by FDR and his successor Truman, and by the end of his tenure in 1971, he could authentically be called a conservative, or a Jeffersonian Democrat as he liked to call himself, a philosophical stance he reiterated during his run for Presidency in 1952. At one point chair of the Armed Services Committee he remarked during the Vietnam War that the United States had and always would get involved in the affairs of other countries as long as it had the means and the will to do so. He was a reluctant hawk.

Russell today is chiefly known for his opposition to racial integration. As a result the Democratic party, to which he was devoted his whole life-long, has recently seen fit to offer a resolution that the Washington Senate office building named for him be renamed in honor of the late Sen. John McCain (R-AZ), the movement spearheaded by Senate Minority Leader Chuck Schumer (D-NY). One hates to doubt the sincerity of Mr. Schumer's motion, but one also suspects this is just another effort on part of liberal Democrats to rid their party of any conservative-Southern vestiges. After all, for a number of years now state Democratic parties around the country, including South Carolina's, have stripped their annual dinners of the names of the two men considered the founders of the party, Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson, for what is seen as their less than pristine views on cultural diversity. What Mr. Schumer and company have conveniently forgotten is that Sen. Russell was the chief sponsor of the National School Lunch Act and other legislation which sought to make better the lives of the poor and lower-middle class peoples of not only Georgia but the United States as a whole, a constituency Democrats once plausibly claimed to represent.

At the time of Sen. Russell's death in 1971, the Democratic party in the South held seventeen seats in the Senate. When the body reconvened in January 2019, following the 2018 mid-term elections, it held just three – Warner and Kane of Virginia and Jones of Alabama.

PART FOUR



VA Senator Harry F. Byrd, Sr.

By the time he retired from the Senate in late 1965 due to failing health, Harry F. Byrd, Sr. (D-VA) could plausibly be called the most fiscally conservative member of the United States Congress in either party. Certainly he at one time had been dubbed "the watchdog of the Treasury." He grew up with a sense of thriftiness and never lost it, even after he became a wealthy man himself from his newspaper and apple orchard interests. He was a staunch supporter of the whole "pay as you go" approach to government spending, which seemed to him the most honest and

practical. Byrd was the de facto head of the Democratic party in Virginia, renamed the "Byrd Machine," although there were some dissidents from the fold, men who did not cast their lot with Byrd, but they were very few. Then Virginia Democrats were different from national Democrats, who in the thirties and forties had become smitten with the Great Deal notion that government must and always come to the rescue of an ailing people. This was not Byrd's stance, and at the end of his career, he found himself at greater odds with the national manifestation of his own party, so much so he assumed a "golden silence" when it came to the elections of JFK and LBJ. He endorsed neither, instead going on statewide radio to indicate that his fellow Virginians should support the conservative choice in the race, without naming either Richard Nixon or Barry Goldwater. This stance worked only once, in 1960, as Nixon carried the Old Dominion, but in 1964 Virginia gave a substantial portion of its vote to Johnson. Nevertheless Byrd remained a bulwark against the orgiastic spending of the Great Society.

Harry Byrd, Sr., died nearly a year after resigning his seat in the Senate. And soon after that Virginia Republicans began a slow but steady ascendancy to power in both state and federal offices. His son, Harry, Jr., appointed in his father's place, left the Democratic party for Independence when the state party imposed a loyalty oath on its members

in 1970, something that would have been incredibly abhorrent to the party's founder, Thomas Jefferson, as staunch a believer in individual conscience who ever strode the halls of American government or the American imagination.



VA Senator Carter Glass

Hard as it might be to believe, Byrd's longtime desk-mate, Senator Carter Glass of Lynchburg, may have been even more conservative than Byrd. In many ways these men, both vociferous in their opposition to bloated federal spending, were the original "tea partiers," but unlike the modern incarnation of this admirable movement, Byrd and Glass did not wait until their party fell into the minority to criticize profligacy. They inveighed against the heads of their own party despite possible political peril. Glass waged a number of titanic legislative battles with President Franklin Roosevelt over implementation of the New Deal, and he emerged victorious in at least one of them, the fight over FDR's court-

packing plan in 1937, an attempt to crowd the Supreme Court with New Deal sympathizers, considered the nadir of the Roosevelt presidency.

Glass' conservatism extended beyond policy, however.

In his useful and entertaining book on congressional conservatives and the New Deal James Patterson (the historian, not the incredibly prolific pop novelist) recounts how Glass, a diminutive man with a shock of red hair, went apoplectic when the Washington hotel where he roomed while in town changed its wallpaper pattern. He was known as the "unreconstructed rebel," a title also given to one of two biographies written about him. (Each of those biographies appeared while Glass was still living. Despite having his name attached to one of the most significant economic bills in American history, Glass-Steagall, there has been no full-length account of Glass's life since 1939. Glass would live, in ever-failing health and ever-increasing absence from the Senate, another seven years.) In the 1930s it was still politically all right to be "unreconstructed" and a "rebel." The South still held a place of honor at the table of American culture. Carter Glass was as admired a figure in the rest of the country as he was in Virginia, and his Jeffersonian philosophy of decentralized government still enjoyed a sympathetic home in the Democratic party, probably because a great number of its members, elected and non-elected, Southern and non-Southern, still believed in it.

The reason I have devoted the last two panels of this essay to brief portraits of Senators Russell, Byrd, and Glass is to present three of the most conspicuous exemplars of the Southern Democracy, both personally and philosophically, men who could easily have walked beside Jefferson himself in amenable conversation on practical and political principles. Russell loved Winder, Georgia, as much as Jefferson loved Monticello and sought any excuse to return to it; Russell often referred to himself as a Jeffersonian Democrat, in print, on television, and elsewhere, particularly when he made a run for President in 1952. Byrd and Glass, like Jefferson, were men of the Virginia soil, who made respectful use of that soil and always had their sights first fixed on their home state.

Goodness knows I could fill pages with the names and biographies of other such exemplars. For instance I have left out such figures as Senator Stennis of Mississippi, Senators Josiah Bailey and Sam Ervin of North Carolina, Senator Walter George of Georgia, Senator and Vice-President John Nance Garner of Texas, Senator John McClellan of Arkansas, and Senator Ernest "Fritz" Hollings of South Carolina. On the U.S. House side I could have highlighted Congressmen Howard Smith, Watkins Abbitt, W.C. Daniel, and David E. Satterfield III of Virginia, F. Edward Hebert of Louisiana, George Mahon and O.C. Fisher of Texas, Paul G. Rogers and James A. Haley of Florida, George Andrews of Alabama, G.V. "Sonny" Montgomery of Mississippi, and William Jennings Bryan Dorn and L. Mendel Rivers of South Carolina. A very partial list – and drawn *only* from the twentieth century!

(One obvious omission would be fellow South Carolinian James F. Byrnes, the Charleston-born attorney who practiced law in Spartanburg and by the end of his long life had become "Mr. Everything" – Congressman, Senator, Secretary of State, Supreme Court justice, and SC governor. I did not highlight him because for most of his career he was an ardent New Dealer who seems to have soured on the Democratic party when he was denied a slot as FDR's Vice-President. While never formally joining the Republicans, Byrnes was certainly instrumental in the rise of the party in South Carolina, fueled mainly by the race issue, and I've never set much store by party-switchers, official or not. For me, loyalty, the kind practiced by Sen. Russell and Sen. Ervin, is as much a moral value as sexual chastity and a defining quality of the true Southern Democrat. One is loyal to a thing one has committed to, whether it is one's spouse or a political party. However, I would never deny Gov. Byrnes's personal greatness or his importance in South Carolina history.)

PART FIVE



SC Representative Elizabeth "Liz" Johnston Patterson

As both an undergrad and grad student at the University of South Carolina, I found a second (or would that be third?) home in the Thomas Cooper Library. My major was English, but oftentimes I would wind up in those sections of the library housing material on politics and history. I was still an ardent liberal in those days, but the moorings of my liberal beliefs had begun to loosen a bit. I pored over the *Congressional Quarterly*, over Barone's *Almanac of American Politics*, over back issues of a number of publications devoted to the subject, among them the zany right-wing weekly *Human Events*, which did its readers the service of publishing Congressional roll calls by party in each issue. It amazed me, as I immersed myself in political history, to see the extent that conservatism had played in the Democratic party (and not just in the South) and equally to discover the healthy strain of liberalism in the Republican party. This wasn't supposed to be. Pundits of the day (in the mid to late nineteen eighties) made it clear that all liberals resided in the Democratic party and all conservatives in the GOP. Yet there were Democrats, from Texas and Mississippi, Virginia and Louisiana, North and South Carolina, Louisiana and Florida, compiling voting records that were in some cases *more* conservative than those of their Republican counterparts! There were Democrats voting against

abortion, gay rights initiatives, tax hikes, and the ERA. In past Congresses they had even formed "support" groups – the Democratic Research Organization and the Conservative Democratic Forum (aka "Boll Weevils"). This was apostasy in the party of Mondale and Dukakis, but fascinating nevertheless, and I began to study the phenomenon more closely.

I concluded that these Southern Democrats were a brave lot of men and women and deserving of a recovering liberal's respect. They were outsiders, a breed of people to which I had always been attracted, and the budding novelist in me found the conflict they no doubt faced with their dominant liberal brethren more interesting than anything I had come across in a piece of political fiction. Eventually fascination turned to admiration, and I secretly began considering myself a conservative Democrat in the Jeffersonian mold.

This transformation in sympathies was helped along more than a bit by the recent (1986) congressional victory of Spartanburg state senator Elizabeth "Liz" Johnston Patterson (D-SC), whose father Olin Johnston had been South Carolina governor and longtime U.S. Senator. Oddly enough, despite all my scholarship in politics and my enthusiasm for the process, I was still not yet a registered voter so did not get to vote for Mrs. Patterson, but I would have. She had a natural gift for relating to people of all social, economic, and political strata, and her voting record slanted heavily toward the moderate-to-conservative, much more conservative than any South Carolina Democrat since William Jennings Bryan Dorn of Greenwood. She did take liberal positions on the abortion issue, but in terms of spending and the overall size of government, Liz (as she preferred to be called) was a genuine deficit hawk to the right of many Republicans who angered a number of South Carolina liberals with such stances. I first met her at a local Elks Club reception in 1989, and later she was kind enough to give me some time in her Union office, during which we talked for nearly half an hour about the CDF (Conservative Democratic Forum, the official name for the famed "Boll Weevils" who in the early nineteen-eighties had played a substantial role in getting the Reagan economic agenda passed in the Democratic House of Representatives) and various personages connected with the group. That fall, of 1990, I helped campaign for her, and she won a smashing victory, even carrying normally Republican Greenville County over a local state representative. At that point she appeared invincible and on her way to a congressional career comparable to her father's, even being voted in incoming chair of the House Textile Caucus, but in 1992, a tumultuous year in American politics, Liz lost her re-election to an unknown lawyer from Greenville, and two years later she lost a bid for the state's lieutenant governorship (to a gentleman hauling a mammoth plastic cow around the state) and promptly retired from seeking political office, although she remained active in her community up until the time of her death in the fall of 2018. (This is a mark of a genuine Southern Democrat. He or she always goes home after leaving office, always go back to immerse himself or herself in the affairs of the place from which they have come. Jefferson, as minister to France and Secretary of State, not to mention as President, wanted nothing more than to return to Virginia to tend to his home and the land which surrounded it.)



President Bill Clinton

One of the factors, I'm convinced, which led to Rep. Patterson's defeat was, ironically, the Presidential candidacy of Arkansas governor Bill Clinton in 1992. For some in the South Clinton was an unrepentant reprobate who couldn't keep his mouth shut or his trousers zipped. For others, he was something of a shining knight come to rescue the Democratic party from the leftist quagmire into which it had been snagged and which had prevented it from attaining, since 1980, the U.S. Presidency. He was young, handsome, and articulate. He presided over the moderate, business-friendly Democratic Leadership Council, he dared criticize a darling of the leftist cultural establishment (Sister Souljah) and with no less than Jesse Jackson in the audience, and he proclaimed with some conviction that "the era of big government is over." All this thrilled the spines and tickled the fancy of those of us Democrats of the Jeffersonian persuasion, and we went to work to help him win the Democratic nomination and ultimately the White House. As expected, he did not carry South Carolina, but he very nearly won Union County in 1992, losing by only a handful of ballots. (In 1996 he would carry Union by more than two thousand votes over Sen. Dole, the first Democrat to win the county since 1980.) For us Jeffersonians who had not defected to the GOP or become independents, this looked like a new morning, an opportunity for the Democratic party to reclaim at least some part of the conservative mantle under which it had been founded. But it didn't work out that

way. Mrs. Clinton's interference in her husband's agenda, namely her heading of the healthcare initiative, and the Monica Lewinsky scandal sank any prospects for philosophical renewal, and Mr. Clinton was even less popular than he had been when he first ran. In fact, in 1994, in the first Clinton midterm, Democrats were swept out of office all over the country but most conspicuously in the South. The Republican party took control of the South Carolina House of Representatives for the first time since Reconstruction, and Union County elected its first GOP state rep since the same period. Dozens of elected Democrats on the state, local, and federal levels in the South switched their political allegiance to the Republican party, and in subsequent years, during the even less popular Obama administration, statehouse after statehouse in Dixie has fallen to the party of Lincoln, Sherman, and Grant. Currently – in early 2019 – the Democrats control no Southern legislative houses, and only one Deep South state, Mississippi, currently has a Democratic officeholder statewide, in this case in the office of Attorney General.

PART SIX

Much handwringing has been done of late about the plight of the Democratic party in the South but very little acting. As I remarked recently to a friend, history shows that for most of its existence the Democratic party in the South has been at perpetual war with its Northern counterpart in terms of certain ideological stances. But no more. At this point there is complete or near-complete philosophical hegemony. The individual state parties have been so subverted by the overall leftist convictions of the national party that they dare not stray from the fold or risk losing funding from the Democratic National Committee. The South Carolina party, for instance, has warned potential office-seekers that if they run under the Democratic banner, they best be prepared to tow the official line on the hot button issues of the day or at least not speak out negatively about such sacred cows as abortion and same-sex marriage. This is strange, given the fact that so many African Americans, the most loyal faction of the party in the South and much of the rest of the country, are actually highly conservative when it comes to abortion, gun control, and the death penalty – in cases they are more so than many white voters. In this sense, then, the SC party, and its sister parties in the remainder of Dixie, are deeply out of touch with its most steadfast constituency and is failing to represent the true views of that constituency.

When I was growing up, in the sixties and seventies, it was still the correct and proper thing to be a Democrat in politics, even if one had taken to voting for the other ticket in national elections. One *never* identified himself as a Republican in public in Union. He was either a Democrat or he hastened to explain that he "voted for the man and not the party." Now, fifty years later, the reverse is true. One admits to being a Democrat at one's peril, at the risk of being scorned and ostracized. When I "admit" I am a Democrat I am immediately identified with all the perceived evils of modern liberalism, without ever being asked my actual opinion, and if I try to explain my actual positions on things, that I believe strongly in tradition and local culture and government, that I have remained a Democrat *because* of tradition and Jeffersonian principles, my interrogators invariably shake their heads and say, "There is no such thing." A friend running for office this past fall was told by a voter, "I can't vote for you because you are for killing babies." This wasn't true; my friend is staunchly pro-life, as are many Democrats, whether they admit it or not. The trouble is they have

been put into a stranglehold by the state and national parties and have been painted with the same long ideological brush as liberal Democrats on the national scene. Politics are no longer local, as the late Massachusetts Speaker of the House once proclaimed. Not by a long shot. The media is certainly complicit in this as well, having helped create polarization between the two parties, and blame must be assigned to that newest of boogeymen, social media, Facebook, Twitter, and their ilk, which allows for the dissemination of much falsehood and “fake news.” Finally, historical ignorance and the fragmentation of Southern culture have done their damage to the once mighty Southern Democratic party. A colleague of mine here at the Union campus of the University of South Carolina, a longtime historian and former chair of the Union Republican party, told me his students were astonished to learn that at some point the Democrats had been the party of Southern whites and the Republicans just the opposite. The rural South was once comprised of mill villages and cotton mill culture which helped give a unity to the community as a whole and aided in great measure in maintaining the Jeffersonian principles that once undergirded the Democratic party. NAFTA took care of that. Now these same rural areas are losing their social, cultural, and political distinctions in their drive to ape Northern urban lifestyles, with a McDonald’s and a tattoo parlor on each street corner and a slick young Republican representing them in the state legislature. (Gone are the obese, cigar-chomping conservative Democrats of yore stomping beneath the capitol dome in Columbia.) For young people it is a crime to be poor or middle-class. They aspire to the riches they see daily on television and the Internet. They, even the young white Southerners, identify almost to a person with the party of upward mobility, in this case the Republican party. This would be a boon for the GOP were it not for these young folks’ propensity to aspire not just to the riches of the wealthy class but also its hedonism, materialism, and incipient alcoholism.

PART SEVEN

My friend Frank (he who was denied one gentleman’s vote because of his alleged baby-slaughter; he won his race anyway) and I sat down together recently for lunch and to trade ideas on how to revive the fortunes of the Union Democratic party, which, while still controlling the great number of offices in the county, seems to be losing more and more ground to the Republicans in state and national elections (and local ones as well; Union now has *three* elected GOP officials). We know this is a challenge. The state party has mandated obedience. The current county leadership is beset by inertia. The local party is more a social entity than one devoted to political success. Still, a couple of hardheads, we trudge on. We decided that we must bypass leadership and come up with a platform for the county that will steer clear of the sticky social issues that have alienated so many good Unionites and allow individual candidates to make up their minds with regards to abortion, same-sex marriage, and so on. Our platform will emphasize jobs, education, and the quality of living. We will not excoriate Trump supporters for their concerns over national sovereignty and the decline of the American worker in the current global economy which seems to have forgotten them and their families. We will reach out to them and to others we know have given up on Democrats to represent their values and their interests.

“Why bother?” someone might ask to such a Quixotic effort. “Why go through so much trouble? The game is over. The Democrats are now the party of Ocasio-Cortez and Elizabeth Warren. The Republicans will dominate South Carolina for at least another generation, if not longer. Just switch parties or become unaffiliated and vote for the lesser of two evils.” Certainly this has crossed my mind and the minds of other beleaguered Southern Democrats, and the temptation is there, to ditch the party of our Southern Fathers, but tradition is as important as political power and social acceptance, if not more so, and many of us hate to see the total demise of a tradition which yielded the likes of Calhoun, Jefferson Davis, Sam Ervin, et al. For myself, there is also this lingering visceral distaste for the GOP and its works that through the years have led to the debasement of the South; in addition Republicans now take for granted the Southern voters who actually believe the party has their best interests at heart. Voices of long-dead elders still echo to this day. They tell me, and others, however few, that the revival of the traditional Southern Democracy is as much an act of love as anything else.

Isn’t that, after all, the whole purpose of *conservatism*?

Author

Randall Ivey is Instructor in English at the University of South Carolina-Union where he has seven times been voted Teacher of the Year by students. He is the author of two novels, a children’s book, and several collections of prize-winning short stories. He is founder and director of the Upcountry Literary Festival.

In Search of the Real Southern Democrat

By [Randall Ivey](#) on Feb 21, 2019



It was an indelible moment, one that has resonated with me up to the present day.

My father and I had gone to whatever permutation of Wal-Mart existed at that time in Union County in late 1982. (Maybe it was still Edwards then, maybe Big K; the chronology is no longer clear so many years later.) He was a supervisor at one of the various Milliken textile plants in Union, and that industry had been hit especially hard by a recession attributed to the current President, Ronald Reagan, and what his 1980 rival for the GOP nomination George H. W. Bush had termed “voodoo economics” in that primary. Another name given this brand of economic thought and practice was “trickle-down economics,” which supposed that as long as high-dollar manufacturers were doing well, the resultant treasure would “trickle down” to the workers below.

My father voted for Ronald Reagan in 1980 (and would again in 1984), when the rest of Union County was supporting fellow Southerner Jimmy Carter by a fifty-six percent margin over the former California governor.

That was November 1980. Two years later, in November 1982, Daddy stopped me in the middle of the Arkansas-based department store and said, “Don’t you ever vote for a Republican. Republicans are for the rich. The Democrats are for the working man.” This admonition seemed to have been prompted by a conversation Daddy had had just moments before with a woman, perhaps an erstwhile fellow textile worker under his astute supervision, who said she would be praying that things picked up at Monarch Mill, then Daddy’s place of work.

The message stuck with me, even if it did not stick with the messenger himself, who for the rest of his voting days, up through 2014, continued to vote for whomever he thought might best do the job being voted on, regardless of party label, in contradiction of the strong warning he had given his son about voting for the ancestral political enemy of the South, Abraham Lincoln’s Republican Party.

Interesting that Daddy should give me this warning. I was no voter and would not be one for several years to come. Politics had no interest for me whatsoever. Literature and the cinema had captured the greater bulk of my imagination and ambition. Writers and movie directors were my heroes, not political statesmen. As far as I was concerned at age nineteen, all politicians were more or less facsimiles of Richard Nixon, meaning they were corrupt and not to be trusted. (I had watched the Watergate hearings thanks to my grandmother’s crush on Senator Howard Baker of Tennessee; she was baby-sitting my sister and me at the time while both Daddy and Mother worked, and the hearings had interrupted, day after day, her beloved soap operas. Senator Baker’s constant visage, however, provided Ninnie with ample compensation.) Whenever Senators Strom Thurmond or Ernest Hollings appeared on brief clips of the evening news, I’d turn to Mother and ask, “Who are those old men and why are they on TV so much?” She explained, but it made no difference or impact. I had no idea what a Republican or a Democrat was and had no interest or need to know. My time was taken up with Dylan Thomas and William Blake and the prospect one day of directing motion pictures in Europe just like Fellini and Bunuel and Francois Truffaut.

It would be years before an interest in politics would take hold of me, and even then I went at it as an outsider, a spectator, a non-voter who watched the debates and conventions and read accounts of the races but did not step into the voting booth to help in deciding those races. I would be twenty-five years old before that happened – and at the goading of my sister. In those days my leanings skewed left – but I would say I had more in common with libertarians than I did liberals. It was simply my conviction that government should stay out of the personal lives of citizens, that people should be able to make lifestyle choices they saw best for themselves as long as they did not intrude upon the liberties, property, or rights of others. In fact I remember in the 1980 Presidential race briefly and secretly rooting for the Libertarian Party candidate, Ed Clark, because the message of the LP, freedom unencumbered by government, was extremely appealing, as it always is to young people from many geographical locales and points in history. I wised up though. Although not registered to vote, I hoped for a Carter re-election for a number of reasons. One was that he was from Georgia, so he was virtually kin in the Southern scheme of things. The second was the Republican Party had just crawled into bed, so to speak, with the Religious Right, with its grim, morbid crusades against abortion, homosexuality, and pornography, et al., issues I felt best left to individuals. Third Carter had won South Carolina in 1976, and by that time I had had it instilled in me that Southerners were Democrats, no ifs, ands, or buts about it; the Repubs were the party of rich Yankees. History had shown what sort of people Republicans were, especially in their treatment of the South during the War Between the States, and any support of a Republican amounted to apostasy. It was a sin almost on the same plane as blasphemy or atheism. Apparently, despite my father’s defection to Reagan, I was not alone in this conviction, as a handsome majority of voters in Union County supported a second term for Mr. Carter, this despite the Iranian hostage debacle, the economic slump, and the general sense of “malaise” that Mr. Carter himself had diagnosed as the chief ill affecting the country.

Thus a Yellow Dog was born, if belatedly. And a Southern-fried liberal as well, although it would remain a fair number of years before I actually registered to vote and began to do so. Up till then I beat my political breast in favor of abortion and gay rights and against the death penalty and school prayer, the whole kit and caboodle. These were the proper opinions of one with artistic ambitions, fortified by reading *The New*

Republic and *The Nation* and reading and responding with ire to *National Review* and other right-wing journals. (My father, as a Milliken supervisor, was given a “complimentary” subscription both to *NR* and to the humorously hysterical *Human Events*, one assumes Roger Milliken’s own favorite reading material, which Daddy hardly ever read but which I devoured each week or every two weeks with the animus of a good social justice warrior.) Economic issues rarely concerned me, but hindsight indicates that I must have been generally supportive also of taxpayer-funded, government-delivered relief programs for the poor and needy. After all, I was from one of the poorest counties in one of the poorest states in the nation, and what could be more logical than doling out government-got funds to make the lives of the indigent easier, more bearable? Only a cold-hearted monster – namely a rich Yankee Republican – would disagree. But non-Republicans and non-Yankees *did* disagree, including folks in my hometown, which made it a mystery to me why Union County had, at the time, in the early to mid-1980s, a one hundred percent representation in its courthouse offices and its legislative delegation by Democrats. Every local office – sheriff, auditor, probate judge, treasurer, clerk of court, coroner, county supervisor, county council – was held by a member of the Democratic party, the same party which on the national level boasted such liberal titans as Teddy Kennedy, Walter Mondale, and Jesse Jackson. Even the state of South Carolina itself, which last voted for a Democrat in 1976, had Democrats holding a majority of the state, county, and local offices. The governor was a Democrat, Dick Riley, as were all the other constitutional officers, as were a vast majority of the legislature, as were a majority of big-city mayors (Greenville and perhaps one or two others excepted). From whence came this discrepancy, that a conservative state should be overwhelmingly governed by the party of the ERA and the nuclear freeze initiative?

The discrepancy, of course, came from my own pitiful lack of historical knowledge and a misunderstanding of the people around whom I had lived my whole life.

The Civil War angle had been there, but vaguely. It would be years before I would get a greater grasp of the atrocities committed in my native state by satraps of Abraham Lincoln and his party, Grant and Sherman, including a burning of the state’s capital, Columbia, and a brutal rape and pillage of its people and its financial, architectural, and cultural treasures, not to mention its women, black and white. (See William Gilmore Simms’s incomparable account of this devastation, available in a number of editions, including a recent one published by the University of South Carolina Press.) As a boy and young man with a nascent political consciousness, other matters were of greater importance, nominally the treatment of the poor, the idea of the haves and have-nots and the easy narrative that the haves must have resorted to less than savory means to gain their riches, namely to have ridden on the broken backs of hard workers struggling to provide for their families and in some cases barely being able to do so. Jesus Christ, in that most precious and important of all books, had inveighed against the rich. It would be, He said, easier for a camel to make its way through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to gain a place in Heaven. These lessons had been drummed into us young Unionites Sunday after Sunday in the Baptist and Methodist churches which dominated the Union skyline (and still do) and worked such a salubrious influence over its citizens. These poor were not abstractions to us. In a small town such as Union they stood out clearly. They lived down the street. They worked in the same mills. In many cases they could be our own kin. The Lord our God commanded, “Be thy brother’s keeper,” which meant we had to look out for the poor and take care of them, unlike the rich who exploited them. Republicans, whether they came from north, east, west, or (gasp) south, were the party of the rich. Most South Carolinians were not rich and therefore had no business supporting Republicans for office, and for many, many years they had not.

When my grandfather discovered that my father had voted for Republican Barry Goldwater for President in 1964 over incumbent Democrat Lyndon B. Johnson, he would not speak to Daddy for weeks, according to Daddy. But it so happened that Papa Ivey and not my father wound up in the minority of voters that year. Nearly sixty percent of South Carolinians supported Senator Goldwater over President Johnson, the first time the state had gone Republican since the election of Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876. South Carolina, however, was only Goldwater’s third best state. In Mississippi the Arizonan accrued an astounding seventy-five percent of the vote, and in Alabama won every county with seventy percent of returns. He also picked up Louisiana and Georgia, the first time since 1948 that the Deep South abandoned its traditional political home en masse. (Actually Louisiana had gone for Eisenhower in both 1952 and 1956, and in 1948 Georgia stuck with the Democrats by supporting Harry

Truman.) The Goldwater rampage in the Deep South also netted Mississippi and Georgia their first Republican congressmen since Reconstruction, Prentiss Walker and Howard “Bo” Calloway, respectively, and even more astonishing, in Alabama five incumbent Democratic house members were swept out of office and replaced by Republicans. (The political historian Michael Barone later posited that if the Mississippi GOP had contested the state’s four other House seats, they too would have gone Republican, thus wiping out over one hundred years of congressional seniority.)

Johnson was deeply unpopular in the South. This was chiefly but not entirely due to his shepherding through Congress the 1964 Civil Rights Act, which drew near unanimous disdain from members of the Southern delegation, overwhelmingly Democratic then but with some Republican members as well. The region’s eleven GOPers – Cramer and Gurney of Florida, Broyhill and Jonas of North Carolina, Baker, Brock, and Quillen of Tennessee, Alger and Foreman of Texas, and Broyhill and Poff of Virginia cast nay votes, while Democrats Pepper of Florida, Weltner of Georgia, Bass and Fulton of Tennessee, and Brooks, Thomas, Pickle, and Gonzales of Texas voted in the affirmative. The bill provided a swift, startling upheaval to the social order among the rich and the poor of the South that had been a way of life for more than a century. But this was not Johnson’s only apostasy in the eyes of his fellow Southerners. His ascendancy to the Presidency in late 1963 was followed by a rapid flow of legislation meant to imitate in scope and effect the New Deal of some thirty years earlier, propagated by Johnson’s idol Franklin D. Roosevelt. Johnson no doubt hoped that the Great Society programs which he offered to the people of the United States would endear him to the American people the way the New Deal had done for FDR. To some extent he may have realized that ambition, but if so it was temporary. After all, he did carry the majority of Southern states in 1964 – Arkansas, Florida, North Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, and Virginia. But Southerners, even in times of dire circumstances, have been suspicious of encroaching government; it has been in their very blood to be so, given their heritage of often being under the boot of such government. Years of war and reconstruction will do that to a people and their ancestors. Johnson represented an ambitious government, the kind which had ensnared the South in the 1860s and had hardly let go since then. In his drive for power, he abandoned (if he ever really held) the Jeffersonian philosophy of his mentor, Sen. Richard Russell (D-Ga.). He sought government solutions to problems that sometimes did not exist in the first place.

South Carolinians protested vociferously against Johnson’s re-election, even drawing open support from two conservative Democratic members of Congress, Sen. Strom Thurmond and Rep. Albert Watson of Columbia. Thurmond went one step further than mere endorsement. In September of 1964 in an announcement broadcast on statewide television, he left the Democratic party and became a full-throated Republican, claiming, “The party of our fathers is dead” and “those who took its name are engaged in another reconstruction, this time not only of the South, but the entire nation.” To be honest, Thurmond was probably always a better fit for the Republicans. (The astute and entertaining Yankee journalist and novelist Bill Kauffman once referred to Ol’ Strom as a “nimble opportunist.”) He did not have the kind of personal magnetism, charm, or spark of a Russell or a Sam Ervin, the North Carolina constitutionalist who in the nineteen seventies would endear himself to the American public with his wit and straight talk during the Watergate hearings. Thurmond was earnest for sure, however, and had the kind of influence that could and would sway his region not only to vote for Richard Nixon in 1968 but to follow him into a party it once reviled. As for Congressman Watson, in January 1965 the Democratic caucus stripped him and fellow Representative John Bell Williams (D-MS) of their seniority for openly backing Goldwater over Johnson. Watson promptly quit the caucus, became a Republican, resigned from Congress, and regained his seat in a special election. He remained in Congress for another five years, when he quit to mount an unsuccessful bid for the South Carolina governorship. Congressman Williams, perhaps the House’s leading segregationist, remained a Democrat and won *his* race for Mississippi governor in 1967. Back in 1964, however, further animosity in South Carolina toward President Johnson’s re-election was expressed in Charleston, during a rally which featured Mrs. Johnson and Charleston’s redoubtable Congressman, L. Mendel Rivers (D-SC), incoming chair of the House Armed Services Committee who, despite an overall conservative record, now and then voted for some of the Great Society legislation. In her memoir, Rivers’ daughter Marian Rivers Ravenel recalls how Mrs. Johnson was greeted by ardent Goldwater supporters who waved signs and drowned out the First Lady with shouts of “We want Barry!” The display embarrassed South Carolina elected officials who attended the event, and Rep. Rivers did his

best to calm the uproar. (Mrs. Rivers, by the way, was a secret supporter of Senator Goldwater but still felt sympathy for Ladybird and the largely negative reception she had received in the Palmetto State.) Finally, in Virginia, venerable Senator and former governor Harry F. Byrd, Sr., who had served in the Senate with Johnson and whom Johnson considered a friend, approached the 1964 election with the same “golden silence” he had evinced in the 1960 contest between JFK and Richard Nixon. Being the all-but-official head of the Virginia Democratic party made it difficult to come right out for a Goldwater victory, but his visceral disdain for Johnson’s flagrant spending would not allow him to back his erstwhile colleague’s re-election either. Therefore he said nothing about his preference for President, which ultimately did not matter anyway, as his state supported LBJ by a healthy margin.

However, the Deep South’s enthusiasm for Senator Goldwater was not merely a hostile response to President Johnson. Goldwater had himself qualities which appealed to Southern voters. Sen. Herman Talmadge (D-Ga) remarks on these qualities in his eponymous autobiography. First he scoffs at the notion that Goldwater’s appeal was chiefly due to race; then he goes on to enumerate the Arizonan’s attributes. “...Barry was a man of principle....[He] struck a responsive chord in the South because, like most Southerners, he was essentially a Jeffersonian Democrat. And with the leftward drift of the national Democratic Party, Jeffersonian Democrats began to feel more and more at home in the party of Goldwater.”

This must have been the case with my own father, who, like most young Southern men of the time, had been raised a Yellow Dog Democrat. This was his second election as an eligible voter, and he picked the Republican over the Democrat, much to his father’s consternation. He did it, he told me when politics finally became a thing of interest to me and we had one of our many discussions on the topic, because he liked Goldwater’s straight talk. I liked his straight talk too. (He was a Senator until 1986, when he retired and was replaced by John McCain, who professed himself a straight-talker as well but wasn’t quite in the same league as Mr. Goldwater.) Goldwater became a vociferous opponent of the Religious Right that by the early eighties had ensnared the Republican party and once opined that he’d like to give Moral Majority mandarin Jerry Falwell “a swift kick in his ass.” He voted against Constitutional amendments to outlaw abortion and to allow school prayer, which seemed to me (and still does) the proper conservative-libertarian position on the matters. In fact had I been of voting age myself in 1964 (I was only one year old), I might have pulled the lever for Senator Goldwater myself, thus drawing further ire from my grandfather. (Unlike Senator Thurmond, though, I would have stuck with the party of our fathers.)

Papa Ivey, on the other hand, had one consolation: his home county, Union, South Carolina, did back Johnson, if by a mere fifty percent of the vote.

Johnson’s mentor and colleague Senator Richard Russell (D-Ga.) himself once ran for President, in 1952.

Tall, lean, and balding, Russell was no one’s idea of a cover boy politician along the lines of a John Kennedy, but he had a razor-sharp intellect and was once voted one of the five greatest Senators in U.S. history (this vote occurred during a time of impartiality, when a man’s merits were weighed over his demerits). His only close competition in such veneration was another Southerner, Senator John Stennis (D-MS). Russell never married, was instead betrothed to his beloved Senate, and spent most of his free time reading history. Any chance he got he made his way home, to Winder, Georgia, in the northeastern section of the state, where he enjoyed home-cooked meals of black-eyed peas and cornbread prepared by a long-time family servant. One suspects had he lived to retire, he would have gone back to the homestead and spent the rest of his days there, rather than accepting some lucrative lobbyist’s position as so many retired members of Congress do nowadays. He had, after all, been governor of Georgia before entering the Senate, just like his judge-father, and in waging all his legislative battles he always had an eye out for the Peach State. He entered the Senate in 1933 as a moderate New Dealer. Once the worst part of the Great Depression was over, however, he took a more skeptical view of big-spending items put forth by FDR and his successor Truman, and by the end of his tenure in 1971, he could authentically be called a conservative, or a Jeffersonian Democrat as he liked to call himself, a philosophical stance he reiterated during his run for Presidency in 1952. At one point chair of the Armed Services Committee he remarked during the Vietnam War that the United States had and always would get involved in the affairs of other countries as long as it had the means and the will to do so. He was a reluctant hawk.

Russell today is chiefly known for his opposition to racial integration. As a result the Democratic party, to which he was devoted his whole life-long, has recently seen fit to offer a resolution that the Washington Senate office building named for him be renamed in honor of the late Sen. John McCain (R-AZ), the movement spearheaded by Senate Minority Leader Chuck Schumer (D-NY). One hates to doubt the sincerity of Mr. Schumer's motion, but one also suspects this is just another effort on part of liberal Democrats to rid their party of any conservative-Southern vestiges. After all, for a number of years now state Democratic parties around the country, including South Carolina's, have stripped their annual dinners of the names of the two men considered the founders of the party, Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson, for what is seen as their less than pristine views on cultural diversity. What Mr. Schumer and company have conveniently forgotten is that Sen. Russell was the chief sponsor of the National School Lunch Act and other legislation which sought to make better the lives of the poor and lower-middle class peoples of not only Georgia but the United States as a whole, a constituency Democrats once plausibly claimed to represent.

At the time of Sen. Russell's death in 1971, the Democratic party in the South held seventeen seats in the Senate. When the body reconvened in January 2019, following the 2018 mid-term elections, it held just three – Warner and Kane of Virginia and Jones of Alabama.

By the time he retired from the Senate in late 1965 due to failing health, Harry F. Byrd, Sr. (D-VA) could plausibly be called the most fiscally conservative member of the United States Congress in either party. Certainly he at one time had been dubbed "the watchdog of the Treasury." He grew up with a sense of thriftiness and never lost it, even after he became a wealthy man himself from his newspaper and apple orchard interests. He was a staunch supporter of the whole "pay as you go" approach to government spending, which seemed to him the most honest and practical. Byrd was the de facto head of the Democratic party in Virginia, renamed the "Byrd Machine," although there were some dissidents from the fold, men who did not cast their lot with Byrd, but they were very few. Then Virginia Democrats were different from national Democrats, who in the thirties and forties had become smitten with the Great Deal notion that government must and always come to the rescue of an ailing people. This was not Byrd's stance, and at the end of his career, he found himself at greater odds with the national manifestation of his own party, so much so he assumed a "golden silence" when it came to the elections of JFK and LBJ. He endorsed neither, instead going on statewide radio to indicate that his fellow Virginians should support the conservative choice in the race, without naming either Richard Nixon or Barry Goldwater. This stance worked only once, in 1960, as Nixon carried the Old Dominion, but in 1964 Virginia gave a substantial portion of its vote to Johnson. Nevertheless Byrd remained a bulwark against the orgiastic spending of the Great Society.

Harry Byrd, Sr., died nearly a year after resigning his seat in the Senate. And soon after that Virginia Republicans began a slow but steady ascendancy to power in both state and federal offices. His son, Harry, Jr., appointed in his father's place, left the Democratic party for Independence when the state party imposed a loyalty oath on its members in 1970, something that would have been incredibly abhorrent to the party's founder, Thomas Jefferson, as staunch a believer in individual conscience who ever strode the halls of American government or the American imagination.

Hard as it might be to believe, Byrd's longtime desk-mate, Senator Carter Glass of Lynchburg, may have been even more conservative than Byrd. In many ways these men, both vociferous in their opposition to bloated federal spending, were the original "tea partiers," but unlike the modern incarnation of this admirable movement, Byrd and Glass did not wait until their party fell into the minority to criticize profligacy. They inveighed against the heads of their own party despite possible political peril. Glass waged a number of titanic legislative battles with President Franklin Roosevelt over implementation of the New Deal, and he emerged victorious in at least one of them, the fight over FDR's court-packing plan in 1937, an attempt to crowd the Supreme Court with New Deal sympathizers, considered the nadir of the Roosevelt presidency.

Glass' conservatism extended beyond policy, however.

In his useful and entertaining book on congressional conservatives and the New Deal James Patterson (the historian, not the incredibly prolific pop novelist) recounts how Glass, a diminutive man with a shock of red hair, went apoplectic when the Washington hotel where he roomed while in town changed its wallpaper pattern. He was known as the “unreconstructed rebel,” a title also given to one of two biographies written about him. (Each of those biographies appeared while Glass was still living. Despite having his name attached to one of the most significant economic bills in American history, Glass-Steagall, there has been no full-length account of Glass’s life since 1939. Glass would live, in ever-failing health and ever-increasing absence from the Senate, another seven years.) In the 1930s it was still politically all right to be “unreconstructed” and a “rebel.” The South still held a place of honor at the table of American culture. Carter Glass was as admired a figure in the rest of the country as he was in Virginia, and his Jeffersonian philosophy of decentralized government still enjoyed a sympathetic home in the Democratic party, probably because a great number of its members, elected and non-elected, Southern and non-Southern, still believed in it.

The reason I have devoted the last two panels of this essay to brief portraits of Senators Russell, Byrd, and Glass is to present three of the most conspicuous exemplars of the Southern Democracy, both personally and philosophically, men who could easily have walked beside Jefferson himself in amenable conversation on practical and political principles. Russell loved Winder, Georgia, as much as Jefferson loved Monticello and sought any excuse to return to it; Russell often referred to himself as a Jeffersonian Democrat, in print, on television, and elsewhere, particularly when he made a run for President in 1952. Byrd and Glass, like Jefferson, were men of the Virginia soil, who made respectful use of that soil and always had their sights first fixed on their home state.

Goodness knows I could fill pages with the names and biographies of other such exemplars. For instance I have left out such figures as Senator Stennis of Mississippi, Senators Josiah Bailey and Sam Ervin of North Carolina, Senator Walter George of Georgia, Senator and Vice-President John Nance Garner of Texas, Senator John McClellan of Arkansas, and Senator Ernest “Fritz” Hollings of South Carolina. On the U.S. House side I could have highlighted Congressmen Howard Smith, Watkins Abbitt, W.C. Daniel, and David E. Satterfield III of Virginia, F. Edward Hebert of Louisiana, George Mahon and O.C. Fisher of Texas, Paul G. Rogers and James A. Haley of Florida, George Andrews of Alabama, G.V. “Sonny” Montgomery of Mississippi, and William Jennings Bryan Dorn and L. Mendel Rivers of South Carolina. A very partial list – and drawn *only* from the twentieth century!

(One obvious omission would be fellow South Carolinian James F. Byrnes, the Charleston-born attorney who practiced law in Spartanburg and by the end of his long life had become “Mr. Everything” – Congressman, Senator, Secretary of State, Supreme Court justice, and SC governor. I did not highlight him because for most of his career he was an ardent New Dealer who seems to have soured on the Democratic party when he was denied a slot as FDR’s Vice-President. While never formally joining the Republicans, Byrnes was certainly instrumental in the rise of the party in South Carolina, fueled mainly by the race issue, and I’ve never set much store by party-switchers, official or not. For me, loyalty, the kind practiced by Sen. Russell and Sen. Ervin, is as much a moral value as sexual chastity and a defining quality of the true Southern Democrat. One is loyal to a thing one has committed to, whether it is one’s spouse or a political party. However, I would never deny Gov. Byrnes’s personal greatness or his importance in South Carolina history.)

As both an undergrad and grad student at the University of South Carolina, I found a second (or would that be third?) home in the Thomas Cooper Library. My major was English, but oftentimes I would wind up in those sections of the library housing material on politics and history. I was still an ardent liberal in those days, but the moorings of my liberal beliefs had begun to loosen a bit. I pored over the *Congressional Quarterly*, over Barone’s *Almanac of American Politics*, over back issues of a number of publications devoted to the subject, among them the zany right-wing weekly *Human Events*, which did its readers the service of publishing Congressional roll calls by party in each issue. It amazed me, as I immersed myself in political history, to see the extent that conservatism had played in the Democratic party (and not just in the South) and equally to discover the healthy strain of liberalism in the Republican party. This wasn’t supposed to be. Pundits of the day (in the mid to late nineteen eighties) made it clear that all liberals resided in the Democratic party and all conservatives in the GOP. Yet there were Democrats, from Texas and Mississippi, Virginia and Louisiana, North and South Carolina, Louisiana and

Florida, compiling voting records that were in some cases *more* conservative than those of their Republican counterparts! There were Democrats voting against abortion, gay rights initiatives, tax hikes, and the ERA. In past Congresses they had even formed “support” groups – the Democratic Research Organization and the Conservative Democratic Forum (aka “Boll Weevils”). This was apostasy in the party of Mondale and Dukakis, but fascinating nevertheless, and I began to study the phenomenon more closely.

I concluded that these Southern Democrats were a brave lot of men and women and deserving of a recovering liberal’s respect. They were outsiders, a breed of people to which I had always been attracted, and the budding novelist in me found the conflict they no doubt faced with their dominant liberal brethren more interesting than anything I had come across in a piece of political fiction. Eventually fascination turned to admiration, and I secretly began considering myself a conservative Democrat in the Jeffersonian mold.

This transformation in sympathies was helped along more than a bit by the recent (1986) congressional victory of Spartanburg state senator Elizabeth “Liz” Johnston Patterson (D-SC), whose father Olin Johnston had been South Carolina governor and longtime U.S. Senator. Oddly enough, despite all my scholarship in politics and my enthusiasm for the process, I was still not yet a registered voter so did not get to vote for Mrs. Patterson, but I would have. She had a natural gift for relating to people of all social, economic, and political strata, and her voting record slanted heavily toward the moderate-to-conservative, much more conservative than any South Carolina Democrat since William Jennings Bryan Dorn of Greenwood. She did take liberal positions on the abortion issue, but in terms of spending and the overall size of government, Liz (as she preferred to be called) was a genuine deficit hawk to the right of many Republicans who angered a number of South Carolina liberals with such stances. I first met her at a local Elks Club reception in 1989, and later she was kind enough to give me some time in her Union office, during which we talked for nearly half an hour about the CDF (Conservative Democratic Forum, the official name for the famed “Boll Weevils” who in the early nineteen-eighties had played a substantial role in getting the Reagan economic agenda passed in the Democratic House of Representatives) and various personages connected with the group. That fall, of 1990, I helped campaign for her, and she won a smashing victory, even carrying normally Republican Greenville County over a local state representative. At that point she appeared invincible and on her way to a congressional career comparable to her father’s, even being voted in incoming chair of the House Textile Caucus, but in 1992, a tumultuous year in American politics, Liz lost her re-election to an unknown lawyer from Greenville, and two years later she lost a bid for the state’s lieutenant governorship (to a gentleman hauling a mammoth plastic cow around the state) and promptly retired from seeking political office, although she remained active in her community up until the time of her death in the fall of 2018. (This is a mark of a genuine Southern Democrat. He or she always goes home after leaving office, always go back to immerse himself or herself in the affairs of the place from which they have come. Jefferson, as minister to France and Secretary of State, not to mention as President, wanted nothing more than to return to Virginia to tend to his home and the land which surrounded it.)

One of the factors, I’m convinced, which led to Rep. Patterson’s defeat was, ironically, the Presidential candidacy of Arkansas governor Bill Clinton in 1992. For some in the South Clinton was an unrepentant reprobate who couldn’t keep his mouth shut or his trousers zipped. For others, he was something of a shining knight come to rescue the Democratic party from the leftist quagmire into which it had been snagged and which had prevented it from attaining, since 1980, the U.S. Presidency. He was young, handsome, and articulate. He presided over the moderate, business-friendly Democratic Leadership Council, he dared criticize a darling of the leftist cultural establishment (Sister Souljah) and with no less than Jesse Jackson in the audience, and he proclaimed with some conviction that “the era of big government is over.” All this thrilled the spines and tickled the fancy of those of us Democrats of the Jeffersonian persuasion, and we went to work to help him win the Democratic nomination and ultimately the White House. As expected, he did not carry South Carolina, but he very nearly won Union County in 1992, losing by only a handful of ballots. (In 1996 he would carry Union by more than two thousand votes over Sen. Dole, the first Democrat to win the county since 1980.) For us Jeffersonians who had not defected to the GOP or become independents, this looked like a new morning, an opportunity for the Democratic party to reclaim at least some part of the conservative mantle under which it had been founded. But it didn’t work out that way. Mrs. Clinton’s interference in her husband’s agenda, namely her heading of the healthcare initiative, and the

Monica Lewinsky scandal sank any prospects for philosophical renewal, and Mr. Clinton was even less popular than he had been when he first ran. In fact, in 1994, in the first Clinton midterm, Democrats were swept out of office all over the country but most conspicuously in the South. The Republican party took control of the South Carolina House of Representatives for the first time since Reconstruction, and Union County elected its first GOP state rep since the same period. Dozens of elected Democrats on the state, local, and federal levels in the South switched their political allegiance to the Republican party, and in subsequent years, during the even less popular Obama administration, statehouse after statehouse in Dixie has fallen to the party of Lincoln, Sherman, and Grant. Currently – in early 2019 – the Democrats control no Southern legislative houses, and only one Deep South state, Mississippi, currently has a Democratic officeholder statewide, in this case in the office of Attorney General.

Much handwringing has been done of late about the plight of the Democratic party in the South but very little acting. As I remarked recently to a friend, history shows that for most of its existence the Democratic party in the South has been at perpetual war with its Northern counterpart in terms of certain ideological stances. But no more. At this point there is complete or near-complete philosophical hegemony. The individual state parties have been so subverted by the overall leftist convictions of the national party that they dare not stray from the fold or risk losing funding from the Democratic National Committee. The South Carolina party, for instance, has warned potential office-seekers that if they run under the Democratic banner, they best be prepared to tow the official line on the hot button issues of the day or at least not speak out negatively about such sacred cows as abortion and same-sex marriage. This is strange, given the fact that so many African Americans, the most loyal faction of the party in the South and much of the rest of the country, are actually highly conservative when it comes to abortion, gun control, and the death penalty – in cases they are more so than many white voters. In this sense, then, the SC party, and its sister parties in the remainder of Dixie, are deeply out of touch with its most steadfast constituency and is failing to represent the true views of that constituency.

When I was growing up, in the sixties and seventies, it was still the correct and proper thing to be a Democrat in politics, even if one had taken to voting for the other ticket in national elections. One *never* identified himself as a Republican in public in Union. He was either a Democrat or he hastened to explain that he “voted for the man and not the party.” Now, fifty years later, the reverse is true. One admits to being a Democrat at one’s peril, at the risk of being scorned and ostracized. When I “admit” I am a Democrat I am immediately identified with all the perceived evils of modern liberalism, without ever being asked my actual opinion, and if I try to explain my actual positions on things, that I believe strongly in tradition and local culture and government, that I have remained a Democrat *because* of tradition and Jeffersonian principles, my interrogators invariably shake their heads and say, “There is no such thing.” A friend running for office this past fall was told by a voter, “I can’t vote for you because you are for killing babies.” This wasn’t true; my friend is staunchly pro-life, as are many Democrats, whether they admit it or not. The trouble is they have been put into a stranglehold by the state and national parties and have been painted with the same long ideological brush as liberal Democrats on the national scene. Politics are no longer local, as the late Massachusetts Speaker of the House once proclaimed. Not by a long shot. The media is certainly complicit in this as well, having helped create polarization between the two parties, and blame must be assigned to that newest of boogymen, social media, Facebook, Twitter, and their ilk, which allows for the dissemination of much falsehood and “fake news.” Finally, historical ignorance and the fragmentation of Southern culture have done their damage to the once mighty Southern Democratic party. A colleague of mine here at the Union campus of the University of South Carolina, a longtime historian and former chair of the Union Republican party, told me his students were astonished to learn that at some point the Democrats had been the party of Southern whites and the Republicans just the opposite. The rural South was once comprised of mill villages and cotton mill culture which helped give a unity to the community as a whole and aided in great measure in maintaining the Jeffersonian principles that once undergirded the Democratic party. NAFTA took care of that. Now these same rural areas are losing their social, cultural, and political distinctions in their drive to ape Northern urban lifestyles, with a McDonald’s and a tattoo parlor on each street corner and a slick young Republican representing them in the state legislature. (Gone are the obese, cigar-chomping conservative Democrats of yore stomping beneath the capitol dome in Columbia.) For young people it is a crime to be poor or middle-class. They aspire to the riches they see daily on television and the Internet. They, even the young white Southerners, identify

almost to a person with the party of upward mobility, in this case the Republican party. This would be a boon for the GOP were it not for these young folks' propensity to aspire not just to the riches of the wealthy class but also its hedonism, materialism, and incipient alcoholism.

My friend Frank (he who was denied one gentleman's vote because of his alleged baby-slaughter; he won his race anyway) and I sat down together recently for lunch and to trade ideas on how to revive the fortunes of the Union Democratic party, which, while still controlling the great number of offices in the county, seems to be losing more and more ground to the Republicans in state and national elections (and local ones as well; Union now has *three* elected GOP officials). We know this is a challenge. The state party has mandated obedience. The current county leadership is beset by inertia. The local party is more a social entity than one devoted to political success. Still, a couple of hardheads, we trudge on. We decided that we must bypass leadership and come up with a platform for the county that will steer clear of the sticky social issues that have alienated so many good Unionites and allow individual candidates to make up their minds with regards to abortion, same-sex marriage, and so on. Our platform will emphasize jobs, education, and the quality of living. We will not excoriate Trump supporters for their concerns over national sovereignty and the decline of the American worker in the current global economy which seems to have forgotten them and their families. We will reach out to them and to others we know have given up on Democrats to represent their values and their interests.

"Why bother?" someone might ask to such a Quixotic effort. "Why go through so much trouble? The game is over. The Democrats are now the party of Ocasio-Cortez and Elizabeth Warren. The Republicans will dominate South Carolina for at least another generation, if not longer. Just switch parties or become unaffiliated and vote for the lesser of two evils." Certainly this has crossed my mind and the minds of other beleaguered Southern Democrats, and the temptation is there, to ditch the party of our Southern Fathers, but tradition is as important as political power and social acceptance, if not more so, and many of us hate to see the total demise of a tradition which yielded the likes of Calhoun, Jefferson Davis, Sam Ervin, et al. For myself, there is also this lingering visceral distaste for the GOP and its works that through the years have led to the debasement of the South; in addition Republicans now take for granted the Southern voters who actually believe the party has their best interests at heart. Voices of long-dead elders still echo to this day. They tell me, and others, however few, that the revival of the traditional Southern Democracy is as much an act of love as anything else.

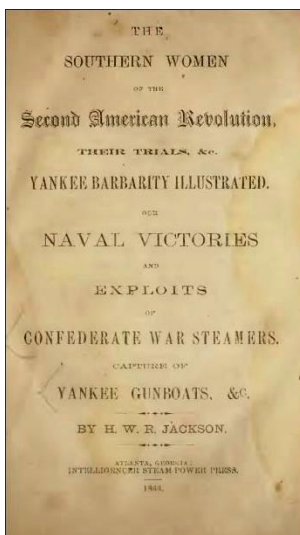
Isn't that, after all, the whole purpose of *conservatism*?

[This piece was originally published at Reckonin.com.](#)

About Randall Ivey

Randall Ivey teaches English at the University of South Carolina, Union and is the author of two short story collections and a book for children. His work has appeared in magazines, journals, and anthologies in the United States and England.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/in-search-of-the-real-southern-democrat/>



Henry W. R. Jackson

"The Baltimore 'Clipper' says Antonia J. Ford was the principal spy and guide for Captain Mosby in his recent raid on Fairfax Court House, and aided in planning the arrest of Gen. Slaughter, Wyndham and others. She was arrested and brought, to the Old Capitol Prison, on Sunday last, with \$1,000 Confederate money on her person. The following is a copy of her commission: To all whom it may Concern: Know ye that, reposing special confidence in the patriotism fidelity and ability of Antonia J. Ford, I, J. E. B. Stuart, by virtue of power vested in me as Brigadier General, Provisional Army Confederate States, hereby appoint and commission her my Honorable Aid-de-Camp, to rank as such from this date. She will be obeyed, respected and admired by all lovers of a noble nature. Given under my hand and seal, Headquarters Cavalry Brigade, at Camp Beverly, 7th October, 1861, and first year of our Independence."

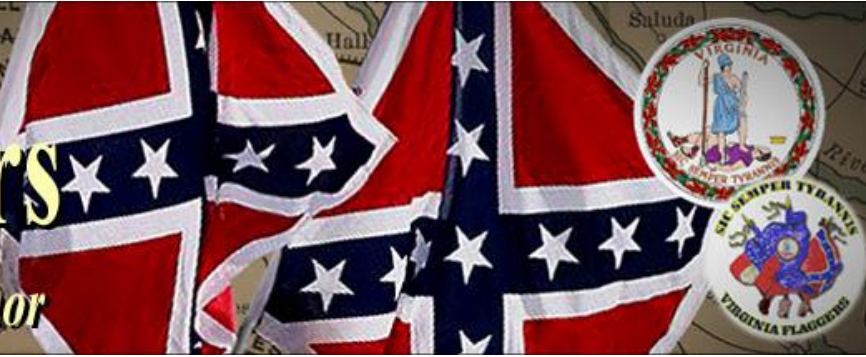
H. W. R. Jackson The Southern Women Of The Second American Revolution: Their Trials (Atlanta: Intelligencer Steam Power Press, 1863), 7-8.



Antonia J. Ford

The Virginia Flaggers

Return the Flags ~ Restore the Honor



Report From Winchester: Turner Ashby Camp February Meeting - HUGE Success

- **Virginia Flaggers** <info@vaflaggers.com>



With apologies for this delayed report, I am pleased to let you all know that the February meeting of the Turner Ashby Camp #1567 was a HUGE success. You may recall that we put out a request for assistance, due to the posts of a local Confederate hater and agitator who was attempting to rally his supporters to attend the meeting and disrupt it. Our folks did not disappoint. By the time the meeting started, the room was packed to capacity, with folks driving as far as four hours to attend.

On the three hour + drive to the meeting, I made the decision to tailor my presentation to the haters. The theme was "the difference between us and them" and I even added slides in my presentation of the actual posts from the haters, highlighting the violent threats on the man's social media posts.

It turned out to be, BY FAR one of the best camp meetings/my presentations EVER. The crowd was ON FIRE and at times it sounded like a Pentecostal tent revival up in the courthouse ! The haters came in and the room was packed to standing room only so they had nowhere to sit and had to stand. You should have seen his face when the chief instigator saw his on own post used in my presentation to emphasize the difference between us and them. [#Priceless](#)

They were so utterly embarrassed, outnumbered, and defeated that they ran out before the final benediction began. [#GodlessHeathens](#)





I would like to offer a HUGE thank you to Commander Todd Kern and the gentlemen of the Turner Ashby camp for the invitation, warm welcome and generous support, and to everyone who came out and stood up to the commies.

Unknown to us, a reporter came in with the "crowd" of agitators (there were a total of five of them) and the Winchester Star published this report...

Speaker urges group to unfurl Confederate flag in public places

- [By ONOFRIO CASTIGLIA The Winchester Star](#)

Susan Lee, of The Virginia Flaggers, speaks at a meeting of the local chapter of Sons of Confederate Veterans on Tuesday night at the Shenandoah Valley Civil War Museum.

Onofrio Castiglia/The Winchester Star

WINCHESTER — “The difference between us and them” was stressed by Susan Lee, of the Richmond-based Virginia Flaggers, during a speech Tuesday night to a local chapter of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

"The difference between us and them is the blood running through our veins," Lee said, adding that she and the group's members have the blood of "honor" in their bodies. "They don't have it."

Founded in 2011, The Virginia Flaggers stands "against those who would desecrate our Confederate monuments and memorials and for our Confederate veterans," according to its Facebook page.

Lee, of Richmond, organizes events for the group across Virginia. Her Tuesday night talk was advertised as open to the public.

She called those who want Confederate monuments removed "godless radicals" and "liberals" and said they "hate us because of our Christian faith. The South was a Christian nation."

"We will always be about the Confederate soldier," Lee told an audience of more than several dozen people at the Shenandoah Civil War Museum on the Loudoun Street Mall. "That's who we're here for."

The removal of Confederate monuments and flags across the country accelerated following the racially motivated killing of nine black people in a Charleston, S.C., church in 2015.

"We have been at this for eight years, this fall," Lee said. "What happened in Charleston had nothing to do with anyone in this room."

Her speech, which received applause and ovations from the audience, belittled the Black Lives Matter movement and attacked Democratic politicians, Episcopalian churches, the nonprofit Southern Poverty Law Center, the Community Anti-Racism Education Initiative (CARE) and Boston-based author Kevin M. Levin, who wrote a 2016 blog linking The Virginia Flaggers to white supremacist groups.

Lee praised the Southern purpose in the Civil War and applauded President Donald Trump for not being "politically correct." She said the push to remove Confederate monuments is part of a backlash against him being elected to office.

"I mean, look at this country. Was the South right?" Lee asked. Many in the room responded by shouting "yes."

The Southern Poverty Law Center, based in Birmingham, Ala., does not include The Virginia Flaggers on its list of 37 hate groups active in Virginia. The list does include groups like Identity Dixie and the Nation of Islam.

The Virginia Flaggers is on the center's Hatewatch that lists groups that lend ideological support to the "Lost Cause" that romanticizes the Confederacy, which it says empowers neo-Confederate and white supremacist hate groups.

William "Bill" Scott, a member of the local chapter of the NAACP, attended Tuesday's meeting and said he agrees with the Southern Poverty Law Center's assessment. He said terms such as "state's rights" and "heritage" support the Lost Cause and the Confederacy's support of slavery.

"Even though I have ancestors who fought for the Confederacy, it's a racist and traitorous symbol," Scott said of the Confederate flag. "Robert E. Lee himself said it should be folded up... and not waved to inflame old tensions."

Scott was one of five people affiliated with the NAACP who attended the meeting.

"The idea that the cause of the South was right... she's implying that slavery was acceptable," Scott said.

Gwen Borders-Walker, former president of the local NAACP chapter, recently told The Star that the Confederate flag is perceived by African-Americans as a symbol of oppression and hatred. "That flag was present at lynchings."

Brian Daly, a self-described "history buff," said he is not a member but regularly attends meetings of the local Sons of Confederate Veterans Turner Ashby Camp.

"How does a lifeless statue impact you?" he said about calls for the removal of Confederate monuments. "If I'm a person who believes that flag is offensive, I just let it go."

Todd Kern, president of the Turner Ashby Camp, said afterward that the meeting was one of the most successful he's attended and that Confederate symbols are memorials to soldiers who fought for self-determination.

Kern rejected the "clearly biased" assessment of the Southern Poverty Law Center and called the organization "an extremist group" that engages in "the big lie" that the Civil War was primarily about slavery and that monuments were erected to establish white supremacy in the Jim Crow era.

"Saying you're proud of your heritage does not take away from anyone else," Kern said. "We just want to be left alone to have our history meetings."

Lee urged those at the meeting to take action by unfurling the Confederate flag in public places.

"Are you men or are you not?" she asked the group. "It's much better to ask forgiveness than ask permission. Just do it."

She said the removal of Confederate symbols in cities like Dallas and Baltimore is a "temporary" victory for "the godless heathens" who "take down our memorials" and strip the names of Confederate figures from public schools.

At the end of her speech, she displayed a message that read "it may take 100 years... but we will take our land back and when we do the flags will rise, the monuments will be returned and the

school names will be restored.”

Kern said he believes that statement means that “eventually people will have tolerance and acceptance for whatever your heritage is.”

Link here: https://www.winchesterstar.com/winchester_star/speaker-urges-group-to-unfurl-confederate-flag-in-public-places/article_dd42aaa1-4532-559c-b042-b6aec0269894.html

All in all, a great night, and a victory for the good guys. :)

All Glory to God. All honor to the Confederate soldier!

Susan Lee

Virginia Flaggers

Ironic Twist: Vandals in Charlottesville Strike the LEE Monument - Misspell "FREEDOM"

Yahoo/FLAGGERS

Feb 19 at 8:45 AM



In the category of "you can't make this up", vandals struck the majestic Robert E. Lee monument in LEE Park in Charlottesville, Virginia, overnight...and apparently could not handle the task without spellcheck, spray painting "FREEDOM" on the base of the monument.

How ironic, that in "Dr." Wes Bellamy's Charlottesville, the vandals and criminals are unable to spell the most

basic of words. Perhaps Wes and his pals on City Council should be more concerned with education of their citizens than the illegal attempts to tear down war memorials.

We are seeing this pattern across the South. Democratically controlled cities, with failing schools and high crime rates, insist on focusing attention and much needed tax dollars on changing names of streets, schools, and buildings and tearing down monuments, in an attempt to shift blame and attention away from their inability to control and/or care for the basic needs of their own citizens.

Today is the day the lawsuit involving city council's decision to illegally remove the statue is set for a settlement conference before a judge. Anticipating that there may be additional attempts at vandalism and desecration this week, we are in the process of hiring additional private security to help protect them over the next few days.

In the meantime, we have contacted Charlottesville Parks and Recreation and they reported that they already have crews on site to begin the cleanup of the desecration. Please feel free to contact Donna at (434) 970-3301 and ask them to expedite the cleanup and begin an investigation to find the criminals responsible.

For Our Cause!

Susan Lee
Va Flaggers


Request for Help: Turner Ashby Camp Meeting Tomorrow Night - Winchester, VA



CALL TO ACTION/REQUEST FOR HELP:

I am scheduled to speak tomorrow evening at the February meeting of the Turner Ashby Camp #1567, Winchester, Virginia. We need as many folks to attend this meeting as possible.

There is a local commie/troublemaker who has made it his purpose in life to harass the good men of the camp and disrupt their meetings. When he learned that I was going to be the guest speaker, he put out the call for all haters from Winchester to Richmond to join him in attending.



Larry Yates
February 9 at 9:15 AM · 🌐

Winchester area and Richmond friends: On Tuesday evening at 7 pm, the leader of the notorious Virginia Flaggers will be in Winchester. If the recent events in Richmond have alerted you to the damage that white racist heritage can do, you may want to come by.

This will be at a meeting of the local Sons of the Confederate Veterans. I have been to several of their meetings, and I have no expectation of violence, though there will be hostility. I see this as an educational opportunity for people, as well as a chance to remind these folks their point of view is not being ignored.

Please contact me right away by FB Messenger or any other means you have to contact me, to let me know if you are coming. I need to know I have some support

Some more info:

The meeting is Tuesday, February 12, 2019 at 7 pm in the Old Courthouse on the Loudoun St Mall, Winchester, Virginia

Speaker presentation is open to the public. Business meeting is open to members and their guests only.

TURNERASHBYCAMP.ORG

Speaker0

Susan Lee of the Virginia flaggers will be our speaker. Born and raised in Highland Springs, a small suburb just east of Richmond, Susan grew up in the shadows of the Seven Days Battlefields, and as the daughter of a relic hunter and War Between the States enthusiast, was raised to honor and

The authorities have been notified by Todd Kern, Camp commander, as there were credible threats (to property) in the comments that followed.

The camp is asking that anyone who is available and within driving distance show up so that there will be a substantial presence to prevent any disruption.

Let's pack the house and send this loser a strong message!

MEETING DETAILS: Tuesday, February 12th, 7:00 p.m., Shenandoah Valley Civil War Museum, 20 N. Loudon St, Winchester, VA 22601.

Join us if you can. We are taking every precaution, but WILL NOT let these folks run us off or reschedule. I'm catering my presentation just for them. ;)

For the Cause!
Susan Lee
Va Flaggers

When Asked If I've Ever Thought of Running For Public Office...



I'm asked all the time about running for public office and it always makes me LOL.

Not gonna happen.

FIRST OF ALL, there are about 50 GAZILLION photos of me with a Confederate flag. It would take the vetters 0.25 seconds to find one. SECOND OF ALL... I will NEVER, EVER apologize for ANY ONE of those photos, nor for my ancestors, nor for taking a stand for them and the right and just Cause for which they fought, bled and died.

You see, I have the blood of men of honor, courage and duty flowing through my veins. I don't do politically correct and I don't do spineless pandering. I do unadulterated truth and unreconstructed politics.

I do what I believe God and my ancestors would expect of me, without apology or regret, something that would never fly in politics today. Thanks sincerely for the vote of confidence, but I'm right where God wants me, for such a time as this...

Susan Lee
Va Flaggers



ADMIRAL RAPHAEL SEMMES
CAMP #1321 DEARBORN, MI

CONFEDERATE VETERANS
1862

GENERAL PATRICK CLEBURNE
CAMP #2257 GRAND RAPIDS, MI

THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS
CAMPS OF MICHIGAN

LEST WE FORGET

CONFEDERATE MILITARY DEATHS BY STATE



State	Deaths (Estimated)
Virginia	30,000
North Carolina	30,000
South Carolina	18,000
Georgia	7,000
Florida	1,000
Alabama	28,000
Mississippi	8,000
Louisiana	3,000
Texas	2,000
Arkansas	6,000
Tennessee	3,000
Border States	2,000

This chart is based on research done by Provost Marshal General James Fry in 1866. His estimates for Southern states were based on Confederate muster rolls – many of which were destroyed before he began his study – many historians dispute those results. The estimates for VA, NC, AL, SC & AR have been updated to reflect more recent scholarship. [source www.civilwar.org](http://www.civilwar.org)

THAT WE LOST FAR MORE THAN A CAUSE

... the more than 4,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Gettysburg ~ July 1-3, 1863
... the more than 2,300 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Chickamauga ~ September 19-20, 1863
... the more than 1,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Shiloh April 1862
... the more than 1,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Franklin ~ November 30, 1864
... the more than 1,600 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Chancellorsville ~ April & May 1863
... the more than 1,500 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Sharpsburg ~ Sept. 17, 1862
... the more than 1,500 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Spotsylvania Court House ~ May 1864
... the more than 1,400 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Gaines's Mill ~ June 27, 1862
... the more than 1,400 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of the Wilderness ~ May 1864
... the more than 1,200 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Stones River ~ December 31, 1862 - January 2, 1863
... the tens-of-thousands more Confederate soldiers who were killed or wounded at other battlefields across the South
... the additional tens-of-thousands who died from disease or complications, far from home, in hospital or in the field
... the civilian casualties of Lincoln's war on the South, which are estimated by historians to number into the tens-of-thousands
... the deaths from disease and starvation in the Reconstruction years which followed ~ incalculable.

My Corner by Boyd Cathey

RACISM, SEXISM, and the Idea of Equality: What Is America All About?

Plus, Two Superb Essays by Christopher De Groot

Friends,

I return to a topic that I have addressed previously on various occasions. Given what is occurring in our society and culture, the ever increasing frenzy and hysteria associated with what is called “the women’s movement” and the ever-changing, always-elevating “racism test,” a review of the basics, a return to and familiarity with our history, is incumbent on us if we are to survive as a nation.

The real problem is that American history, that is, American history that is not completely warped by a predetermined progressivist ideology, hardly exists today as a subject taught in most US colleges and universities. And on the high school level, one is fortunate these days to find a teacher who is not convinced that “race” and “sex” are the only factors that actually shaped our nation, or who is not so cowed by political correctness that he or she doesn’t fear to deviate from the new ironclad template.

This disastrous situation in education should be self-evident to most observers of academia, but it is not...and apparently not for many conservatives and Republicans.

Wonder why and how so many millions of Millennials now ardently believe extreme socialism is the way of the future? Or, why an innocent college prank from forty years ago brands you as a “racist” or “sexist” for life? Or, why most students now believe the United States at its founding was dominated by “white racists” who imposed a “toxic [white] masculinity” on these shores?

Look to our schools and colleges.

Just this past week I attended a legislative reception for North Carolina legislators hosted by the North Carolina Sons of Confederate Veterans. Outside, surrounding the host facility were shouting and screaming demonstrators, mostly Millennials, from several radical leftist groups located in central North Carolina, including the Workers’ World Party [https://www.facebook.com/pg/DurhamWWP/photos/?ref=page_internal], the Hillsborough Progressives Taking Action [<https://www.hptaction.org/>], and Antifa of North Carolina [<http://www.occidentaldissent.com/2018/08/27/big-league-politics-exposes-violent-north-carolina-antifa-cell/>].

Their praxis is to attempt to shut down opponents of their world-view. On an increasing number of college campuses the concept of “free speech” for those who dissent from the far Leftist viewpoint is no longer acceptable. *The Yale [University] Daily News* [February 8, 2019] now advocates spying on “white boys” so that when these “privileged” males reach fame, the silly words or pranks they committed in college decades before can be used against them: “I’m watching you white boy. And this time, I’m taking the screenshot!” wrote the editorialist [<https://www.thegatewaypundit.com/2019/02/yale-university-newspaper-editor-urges-students-to-spy-on-white-male-classmates-to-be-able-to-ruin-their-careers-in-the-future/?omhide=true>]. And the student newspaper of Dickinson College in Pennsylvania, asked: “should white boys still be allowed to share their ‘opinions’? Should we be forced to listen? In honor of Black History Month, I’m gonna go with a hell no.”

At the reception as legislators and their wives got out of their cars, the screaming Leftists would approach them, hurling epithets and demanding to know why they “supported racism and the KKK.” Additionally, they had cameras filming each and every guest, shouting “we know who you are and where you live, and we are coming for you!”

This, then, is what *your* college dollars—the tuition *you* pay—have produced. And this is the result of the bounty and largesse of such globalist financiers as George Soros and those like him, who bankroll these folks and their mob demonstrations.

This is the result of an educational narrative that dominates our educational system. And it is a fundamental template that is now shared not only by the frenzied revolutionary Left who get up in the faces of conservative legislators and attempt to shame them or scare them into silence or compliance, and who will follow them to their homes, but also, in effect, ironically by nearly all of the major conservative voices we hear on Fox or read in such publications as *National Review*.

You read that correctly....

That narrative is that America was founded on an “idea,” and that idea was “equality for all.” America, according to both the Progressivist Left *and* the Neoconservatives who dominate the “conservative movement,” is a “propositional nation,” based on the nebulous idea of “equality.” But, according to this version of our history, from the beginning that “idea” was perverted by evil white men and even more, evil slaveholders who prevented America from living up to its ideals.

That is not only inculcated into the minds of our children and students, but also is propagated as fact by the near-totality of our political class, whether in Congress or via the media.

Of course, Mainstream Conservatism attempts in its own way to rescue the idea by prattling on about “equality of opportunity” and that the Left has taken the concept “too far.” Yet, by accepting this as our original foundational principle, they inevitably fall to those who carry it to its logical extreme, and, thus, end up enabling them and, in a way, normalizing their narrative.

As history this nation founded on the idea of equality is false, and as policy it means the end of this country, the death of the republic, and the triumph of the far Left, enabled by a faux conservative opposition that accepts the fundamental precepts of the Left.

Among the voices who have demurred and who have demonstrated historically the falsity of this view and its eventually fatal results for what remains of our republic have been such historians and authors as George Carey, Mel Bradford, and Barry Alan Shain. Bradford back in 1976 warned presciently in a long essay in the pages of the *Modern Age* quarterly (Winter issue, 1976) of the incompatibility of the Neoconservative “propositional nation” vision with the inherited traditions and republican constitutionalism of the Founders and Framers. In that stand-alone essay, “[The Heresy of Equality](#),” Bradford laid bare the clear intentions of those who came together to form the American nation, while giving the lie to the Neocon narrative that the republic was founded on universalized propositions—“ideas”—of equality and liberal democracy. Those notions, he pointed out perceptively, were a hangover from their days and immersion in the globalist universalism that owed its origin to Marx and Trotsky, and to the Rationalist “philosophes” of the 18th century, rather than to the legacy of kinship and blood, an attachment to community and to the land, and a central religious core that annealed this tradition and continued to make it viable.

What Bradford revealed in his research about our original Constitution was ultimately distilled in his superb volume, *Original Intentions: On the Making and Ratification of the American Constitution* (Athens, GA, 1993). It remains a primary source for anyone interested in how we got our Constitution and what it means.

Along with Bradford, Colgate University historian Barry Alan Shain has confirmed in his well-documented *The Declaration of Independence in Historical Context: American State Papers, Petitions, Proclamations, and Letters of the Delegates to the First National Congresses* (2014) that our old republic was not founded on abstractions about “equality” or “democracy,” or some fanatical zeal to “impose our democracy and equality” on the rest of the world, or that we were “the model for the rest of the world,” to paraphrase the neoconservative writer Allan Bloom. We were a country founded by those who had left the old world in family and community, from England and Scotland, from Germany and France, and eventually from other countries, in search of better lands for them and for more opportunity for them and their children.

Historian David Hackett Fisher’s impressive study, *Albion’s Seed: British Folkways in America* (1989), details and traces that quest, a quest that carried with it the beliefs, the blood, and the culture of those immigrants from the old world to the new. Unlike the Puritans of Massachusetts, most of the new Americans did not come to these shores to establish some “new City of God,” some new “Shining City on a Hill.” Their goal was not to establish an egalitarian Utopia, from which then they would go forth to impose equality and democracy on the rest of the world. They brought with them their customs, their folklore, their music and arts, and their religion from the old world. And as they moved West across the Appalachians and across the Great Plains to the Rocky Mountains they carried that culture with them.

My father’s own family originally came to Philadelphia in 1716, having passed a few decades in County Monaghan in what is now Northern Ireland, and before that from Ayrshire, Scotland. Coming down the Great Wagon Road they made their way to old Rowan and Mecklenburg counties in North Carolina by the 1740s, from which they spread out, a few finally reaching the California gold fields in 1848, some founding a town that continues to exist even today, Catheys Valley, close to Yosemite National Park.

And what is fascinating is to scan a phone book from 1950 for Catheys Valley and compare it with the parish registries from old Ayrshire and Monaghan counties from three centuries before: the family surnames in large part remain the same. Those people who departed Scotland in the early 1600s left in family, and they remained together when they came to America.

Robert W. Ramsey's study, *Carolina Cradle: Settlement of the Northwest Carolina Frontier, 1747-1762* (1964), maps the "Scotch-Irish Settlement" in Rowan County, North Carolina, in the 1740s. And those recorded surnames are in the main the same as a century before and as two centuries after in places like Catheys Valley. Like other immigrants my ancestors came as part of a community. The concept that they were somehow possessed of a mission to "remake" and democratize the world and that they were in the vanguard of a globalized and Utopian egalitarianism, would have struck them as the antithesis of their shared beliefs.

But that is what we are told is the mission of America, that is what our schools and colleges teach, and that is what we have failed to accomplish. And it is the door ajar that has permitted the growing extremist Left to seize the initiative and apply these "propositions" in such a way as to facilitate their success on the road to converting the republic into what will be an authoritarian state that will make present-day Venezuela look desirable. For "equality" is a chimerical goal. In the hands of ideologues it becomes the cudgel to enslave those who disagree, the triumph of the savage pigs of Orwell's *Animal Farm*, who accomplish their evil under the rubric of equality: "All animals are equal, but *some* animals are more equal than others!" Inherently, the Leftist revolutionaries recognize this: Power is the ultimate goal, complete power over us and power to transform what is left of this nation into something that even Orwell's pigs might find unimaginable.

Two recent essays by my friend, Christopher De Groot, examine some of these questions, adding valuable detail and acute observations. Christopher's new Web site, *The Agonist* [www.theagonist.org], I recommend highly for its superb articles and commentary. Here are his fine pieces:

The United States of Abstractions

<https://www.takimag.com/article/the-united-states-of-abstractions/>

by Christopher DeGroot

January 18, 2019

America was founded by British Protestant men. The Constitution, as we read in its Preamble, was meant to "secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity." And yet, today ethnic traditionalism—a concept that includes religion—is off the table as a political good for white Americans. Indeed, anyone who, like Rep. Steve King, even dares to ask, in short, "What's so bad about white traditions?" is sure to be condemned as a racist, and as happened to King, punishment may swiftly follow.

Any nationalism that wants to be acceptable in polite company—including Congress—must now be founded on certain Enlightenment abstractions: equality, liberty, and the like lofty notions. For the state itself exists, according to the enthusiastic believers, to realize these goods.

There are, however, a number of problems with this conception of the state. To begin with, most people really aren't all that serious about America the propositional nation. Of course, they're happy to sing the praises of equality and liberty, as they are of free markets and limited government, but in practice, such language mainly functions as a means for realizing individual interests and group interests, not any *national* good.

Our affections being, for the most part, local and rather limited in their applications, we find that talk about supposedly universal abstract goods is usually meaningless outside of its rhetorical (and often merely manipulative)

purpose. Man, moreover, is essentially irrational; therefore, as motivating forces, and as justifications for the state itself, equality, liberty, and the rest pale in comparison with religion and the notion of “our people.”

To be sure, traditional blood-and-soil nationalism is hardly an unmixed good. It can make, and has made, for some immoral and crude attitudes and behaviors. Yet it’s strange that, while many people recognize the problems associated with such ethnic traditionalism, few of us seem to have a proper skepticism regarding the abstractions that, we’re to believe, are now the purpose of and justification for the state itself. Few people seem to know, or at least take seriously, the truth that the Enlightenment values which so many cherish, or appear to cherish, are themselves the fruits of organic, local, context-specific traditions.

One notable exception is the Israeli philosopher Yoram Hazony. “The Dark Side of the Enlightenment,” Hazony’s April 6, 2018, [article](#) in *The Wall Street Journal*, is a wise corrective for our naive rationalists, so I will quote it at length:

Consider the claim that the U.S. Constitution was a product of Enlightenment thought, derived by throwing out the political traditions of the past and applying unfettered human reason. Disproving this idea requires only reading earlier writers on the English constitution. The widely circulated 15th-century treatise “In Praise of the Laws of England,” written by the jurist John Fortescue, clearly explains due process and the theory now called “checks and balances.” The English constitution, Fortescue wrote, establishes personal liberty and economic prosperity by shielding the individual and his property from the government. The protections that appear in the U.S. Bill of Rights were mostly set down in the 1600s by those drafting England’s constitutional documents—men such as John Selden, Edward Hyde and Matthew Hale.

*These statesmen and philosophers articulated the principles of modern Anglo-American constitutionalism centuries before the U.S. was created. **Yet they were not Enlightenment men. They were religious, English nationalists and political conservatives. They were familiar with the claim that unfettered reason should remake society, but they rejected it in favor of developing a traditional constitution that had proved itself.** When Washington, Jay, Hamilton and Madison initiated a national government for the U.S., they primarily turned to this conservative tradition, adapting it to local conditions.*

Nor is there much truth in the assertion that we owe modern science and medicine to Enlightenment thought. A more serious claim of origin can be made by the Renaissance, the period between the 15th and 17th centuries, particularly in Italy, Holland and England. Tradition-bound English kings, for example, sponsored path breaking scientific institutions such as the Royal College of Physicians, founded in 1518. One of its members, William Harvey, discovered the circulation of the blood in the early 17th century. The Royal Society of London for Improving Natural Knowledge, founded in 1660, was led by such men as Robert Boyle and Isaac Newton, decisive figures in physics and chemistry. Again, these were politically and religiously conservative figures. They knew the arguments, later associated with the Enlightenment, for overthrowing political, moral and religious tradition, but mostly they rejected them.

In short, the principal advances that today’s Enlightenment enthusiasts want to claim were “set in motion” much earlier. And it isn’t at all clear how helpful the Enlightenment was once it arrived.

Needless to say, the figures Hazony references weren’t beset by our decadent, self-destructive aversion to the national interest and our own heritage. They took such values for granted, and working within their traditions, they were able to accomplish the marvelous things that they did. The fertility rate in Hazony’s Israel is 3.1 births per woman. Here in the U.S. it’s 1.7 births per woman. That figure, like those found throughout Europe (Iceland alone excepted), is below population replacement level, a reality that presents many long-term economic challenges. Meanwhile, if current trends continue, fiercely nationalistic China will surpass the U.S. as the world’s dominant power in the near future.

In view of all this, it seems clear that the propositional nation isn’t as valuable as the neocons, the [Jaffaites](#), and other ardent levelers would have us believe. It’s often said, for example, that open borders are necessary to maintain population growth. But this assumes that immigrants, on the whole, are adequate for a 21st-century cognitive

economy, even though the vast majority lack the requisite skill sets. Open-borders advocates also overlook issues of cultural compatibility and the need to put America's own working class first. Indeed, the trouble with the propositional nation is that it raises the question of why there should be a nation at all: If the lofty abstractions are what America is for, and how it justifies itself, then why should only "our people" enjoy them? Is such exclusivity not, at bottom, a blood-and-soil thing? Yes, it is.

Many people today seem to think that government works rather like computer programming: Simply implement the right policies, and people can thrive anywhere. But men and women are not software, and besides, this Enlightenment dream ignores the actual character of the Enlightenment itself. Finally, we should know by now that such blind rationalism easily lends itself to foolish and destructive endeavors, such as democratic nation building in the Middle East.

Do the limitations of the propositional nation mean we should embrace ethnic traditionalism? I must confess my perplexity here, which I think many people in our uncertain time will share. I'm an atheist who doesn't identify with white people (or any other group) in a deep sense. Still, I remain a reactionary for several reasons, one of them being my opposition to the technocratic, homogenizing world order that men like [Steven Pinker](#) call for with great fervor. Writing in *Quillette*, [Pinker](#) happily [notes](#) that "The demographic sectors that are the hottest hotbeds of populism are all in decline: rural, less educated, older, and ethnic majorities." Nevertheless, such Deplorables have given [Pinker](#) and his ilk a lot of pains:

For believers in Enlightenment and progress, the second year of Donald Trump's presidency felt like being strapped to a table and getting a series of unpredictable electric shocks. They include his kissing up to autocratic thugs, undermining a free press and judiciary, demonizing foreigners, gutting environmental protections, blowing off climate science, renouncing international cooperation, and threatening to renew a nuclear arms race.

Of course, however, the [confidence man](#) is never without good news. "But before we imagine the future as a boot stamping on a human face forever," he continues (alluding to George Orwell's *1984*),

...we need to put authoritarian populism in perspective. Despite its recent swelling, populism appears to have [plateaued](#). A majority of Americans consistently [disapprove of Trump](#), and in Europe, nationalist parties [won a median of just 13 percent of votes](#) in 2018 elections.... The travails of Trump and Brexit in 2018 are a reminder to supporters that populism works better in theory than in practice. Lined up against it are democratic checks and balances within a country and pressures toward global cooperation outside it, the only effective means to deal with trade, migration, pollution, pandemics, cybercrime, terrorism, piracy, rogue states, and war.

And though Trump and other reactionary leaders can do real damage, and will have to be opposed and contained for some time to come, they are not the only actors in the world. The forces of modernity, including connectivity, mobility, science, and the ideals of human rights and human welfare, are distributed among a wide array of governments and private-sector and civil-society organizations, and they have gained too much momentum to be shifted into reverse overnight.

While they contain some truth, on the whole, these passages are quite glib and cheap, complex issues being simplified into progressive boilerplate. I don't have the space for analysis, however, so let me simply observe here that this sort of thinking is just what should be expected from the rather neocon-like *Quillette* crowd. Indeed, *Quillette* recently had a party in Toronto, where [David Frum](#) and [Ben Shapiro](#) themselves were in attendance. Like those two warmongering hysterics, and like [Pinker](#) himself, it is the function of the *Quillette* crowd, in politics, to lend a naive rationalist faith to the technocratic globalist agenda. National sovereignty, and the desire of ordinary people to govern themselves, are

to be subordinated to the calculations of large [expert organizations](#), many of them transnational. And all this while Europe is gradually dying off, with America perhaps not far behind.

Like the neocons, the *Quillette* crowd says all the right things about equality, universal human rights, humanism, and the like moral clichés, for as intellectuals know very well, there is ever a good living in such pretense. The *Quillette* crowd is led by the magazine's founding editor, Claire Lehmann. Although she is celebrated as a steward of "free thought," precisely the opposite is true; as I explain in my [essay](#) "The Intellectual Dark Web's Unwise Center," Lehmann is a fraud. In this respect, she is of course akin to neocons like [Frum](#) and [Shapiro](#). The two groups are ideological bedfellows, and the independent right should regard the *Quillette* crowd with the same suspicion and distrust as it does the neocons.

The Evils of Equality

<https://www.takimag.com/article/the-evils-of-equality/>

by Christopher DeGroot February 08, 2019

During the State of the Union address on Tuesday, a group of female Democrats, dressed in all white (in tribute to the suffragettes of the early 20th century), sat looking quite unimpressed by the president's rhetoric. Seeing their faces, which ranged from sullen to sour, I felt profound sympathy, and looking back on the young beauties I used to date, I hoped our poor elected representatives would give yoga classes and Instagram a try, for they were bitter and in need of a diversion.

For some, the female Democrats represent the growing gender divide in politics, and the trouble Donald Trump would likely have getting enough female votes in order to be reelected in 2020. Others are optimistic about the spectacle. For instance, at *American Greatness*, Sebastian Gorka [writes](#):

The party that has built its image as the party for the oppressed, for minorities, for the working class, sat scowling as the president regaled everyone else with the news of how his policies have brought employment, security, and prosperity to our nation, the likes of which the world has never seen, and especially to exactly those groups. Freshman diva Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez (D-N.Y.) couldn't even bring herself to applaud the Immigration and Customs Enforcement agent President Trump recognized for rescuing more than 300 girls and women from human-traffickers. Ah, yes, the "party of women."

But the masterstroke was the president's decision to celebrate women—even those scowling women. He celebrated especially the historic number of women gainfully employed, including within the halls of Congress. Suddenly at that mention, the self-declared suffragettes looked at each other, decided to stand up, high-five the air and cheer. For themselves. And they had no idea what he had just done.

This was rhetorical jujitsu the likes of which I thought I would never see again since Trump's "I'm with you!" moment in New York. In one deft joyous flourish of heartfelt celebration for the fairer sex, Donald Trump the master orator

showed the “New Wave” Democrats for who they truly are: a selfish, mean-spirited, parochial, clique that only care for themselves and not for real Americans. No number of policy papers or campaign ads could do that. Pure genius.

Gorka, who is hardly an unbiased observer, may be attributing “pure genius” to the president where he simply enjoyed good luck. It was surely decided in advance that Trump would “celebrate women,” and the female Democrats being so averse to him, it was only that celebration which prompted them to “stand up, high-five the air and cheer.” And only “*for themselves*,” of course.

But while that reaction certainly “showed the ‘New Wave’ Democrats for who they truly are,” whether it will significantly increase Trump’s appeal to women voters is an open question. If anything, the reaction confirmed that the female Democrats can’t stand him. What’s more, polls since Trump was elected in 2016 suggest that his support among women, already pretty low, has decreased. Gorka and other Trump partisans are thrilled to see the true colors of the new identity-politics Democrats, but those true colors aren’t news, and it’s unlikely that Trump will gain many female voters on the left after Tuesday’s display—they won’t support him in any event—though it’s possible that he’ll gain some right-leaning women who had been on the fence.

The view that “the historic number of women gainfully employed, including within the halls of Congress” is something to celebrate is very revealing. Greater group equality (read: ideally, sameness of outcome) is supposedly a good in itself, irrespective of how people are living their lives, what they believe, and the effects of their ideas and policies on the nation as a whole. Motivated by status envy, feminists have taught women that the way to receive recognition is through success in the workplace, which is apparently superior in value to women’s traditional domestic roles. Yet while women are bent on achieving “gender parity” in every field, the American family is in a bad way. I described this in my Aug. 31, 2018, [column](#), “Junk Science and the Feminist Manipulation Agenda”:

In 1950, married couples represented 78 percent of households in the United States. In 2011, the US Census Bureau reported, that percentage had dropped to 48 percent.... [In 2014], for the first time, the number of unmarried American adults outnumbered those who were married.... Meanwhile, only 30 percent of Millennials say that having a successful marriage is “one of the most important things” in life, according to the Pew Research Center, down from even the 47 percent of Generation X who said the same thing in 1997. Four in 10 Americans went even further, telling Pew researchers in 2010 that marriage was becoming obsolete.

Nor is that all of the grim statistics. Between 40 and 45 percent of marriages end in divorce, a figure that does not account for the proportion, now larger than ever, of people who cohabit without marrying, or for the number of cohabitating couples having children, which has increased tenfold in the past decade. Four out of ten children are illegitimate. Among blacks, the proportion is nearly three-quarters. The birth rate has fallen to a record low, and is...short of the population replacement level.

To this I would add an observation by the sociologist Mark Regnerus, from his [article](#) “The Future of American Sexuality and Family: Five Key Trends,” published on Oct. 17, 2018, in *Public Discourse*:

Marriage is...in the throes of “[deinstitutionalization](#).” It is no longer a shelter to be ducked into, a way for two to construct something together out of nothing but love. And it’s no longer expected. Instead, it’s a symbol, an unnecessary but nice luxury item, a capstone of a successful young adulthood. Americans now hold out for picket

fences, figuratively speaking. Why? Because they can, because they have been taught to, and—at least for men—because sex is cheap.

Unfortunately, not everyone can afford this new type of marriage. Although the benefits of marriage are still—in theory—available to all, marriage is increasingly a middle- and upper-middle-class thing. As a result, income inequality—a social phenomenon often aided by getting married—is getting worse.

The core of Trump's voting base is white men, but if current trends in marriage and immigration continue, eventually the support of white men won't be sufficient for *any* Republican president to get elected. Even in 2016 Trump wouldn't have won the presidency without the support he got from women on the right. Single women are overwhelmingly liberal, and a lesser proportion of married women in the future means a lesser proportion of conservative female votes.

Having children out of wedlock is no longer taboo, and many women don't believe children need fathers. Plus, as Regnerus notes, marriage is becoming unobtainable for many working-class people. All this means that, provided we can still fund them, social welfare programs in the future are likely to make a greater proportion of mothers dependent on the government; that is, fellow taxpayers. But though Uncle Sam can keep your children alive, he can't give them a father, a sad reality that the condition of the black family, with its 74 percent illegitimacy rate, makes abundantly clear. There is a huge literature showing that children who have both parents do better in every area of life than children raised by one parent. Of course, however, nobody can make women change their minds who regard fathers as dispensable.

It is important to understand that when it comes to gender equality, we are very much in uncharted waters. We hear a lot these days about women in the workplace, yet the state of the family, and of children, doesn't get remotely comparable media attention. Still, we don't know whether a culture in which most mothers and fathers have to work full-time, while their children are effectively raised by other people, can last, let alone flourish. Both Europe and America have been seriously altered by the professionalization of women, while the U.S. does not have a replacement-level birth rate, and of European countries only Iceland does. The time is not far off, perhaps, when people realize that, like the loss of religion, the loss of traditional gender roles entails the death of peoples.

Besides the poor state of the family, another reason to doubt the value of equality is its tendency to debase and even obliterate higher values. When Thomas Jefferson wrote in the Declaration of Independence that "all men are created equal," he meant that no man had a justification for ruling over another. Moral concepts are not static, however, so that legal sense of equality has morphed into the vague belief that all people are equal in some ultimate sense. It is this that makes equality so pernicious. "He who seeks equality between unequals seeks an absurdity," said Spinoza. It was not for nothing that men as different as Samuel Johnson, Thomas Carlyle, and Friedrich Nietzsche all had contempt for democracy and equal rights. For they knew these things function to level everyone down to a base, common plane. In time, historical memory suffers: People forget, or never learn, why a man such as George Washington or Robert E. Lee merits reverence. They see no one and nothing to revere. So they do not know what reverence is, and they do not revere at all. Quite a price to pay for equality.

March 4, 2019

MY CORNER by Boyd Cathey

For the Fear of Being Labeled a Racist – Newest Essay atRECKONIN.com

Friends,

It's been a little over a week since the last installment of **MY CORNER**, and a few correspondents have wondered why the hiatus, what was going on, as normally these columns appear several times a week —maybe I had been “taken out” by an ANTIFA mob or gone on to the Elysian Fields? The reason is that for me this past week was dedicated almost entirely to preparations for North Carolina's annual Confederate Flag Day (for which I am chairman) that was held this past Saturday, at the historic State Capitol in Raleigh. That event merits an entire installment and commentary of its own, and that commentary will come, God willing, a bit later this week.

Today, I pass on a slightly edited column from February 23, which was picked up the by the **Reckonin.com** Web site, and I submit that to you.

RECKONIN'

For Fear of Being Labeled a Racist

<https://www.reckonin.com/boyd-cathey/for-fear-of-being-labeled-a-racist>

By **Boyd D. Cathey** - February 24, 2019

In our society each time a vocally radical Leftist group or the media cry “racism” and demand that our public figures “jump,” those leaders respond, usually meekly and apologetically, hat-in-hand: “How high?”

Confronted by such accusations almost always they run for the tall grass (to quote Patrick Buchanan) hoping that endless self-effacing apologies and some form of reparation will lessen the indelible stain, that nearly unforgivable sin which screams to the heavens. No matter if that infraction was “committed” decades ago, maybe an innocent student prank, or simply being photographed holding a Confederate Battle Flag, for instance—since our society has “progressed” forward, we now know that such actions are symbols of deep-seated white supremacy and bigotry that must be extirpated and punished severely.

In America the charge of racism has become a magical talisman which, once made, is a virtual death knell for almost any public official or social figure, perhaps only exceeded in effect by the accusation of anti-semitism.

It makes little difference whether the charge is true or not. Once stated and picked up by an eager-to-oblige media, it could end a career, it could forever discredit a person, and it may effectively end any platform he might have to express his views to a large audience. In effect, he would become a virtual “non-person,” a lone voice speaking to small groups of other “non-persons,” and prevented from reaching any wider audience.

This is especially true of Republicans and the dominant conservative movement. In too many cases, it is the fearful conservative establishment that participates in this process: any faint or farfetched hint of “racism,”

present or past, real or imagined, any deviance from the new Progressivist dogmatism that saturates our society, brings not just attacks from the Left, but obloquy and quarantine from our frightened conservative elites.

To protect their right flanks and for fear of being labeled “racist,” those elites erect speech barriers and will not in any way permit or enable non-conforming and Old Right conservatives to appear on their networks or in their journals. The examples abound: National Review, The Daily Caller, Frontpage Mag, Fox News (with the notable exception of Tucker Carlson)...the list is endless.

To invite the real Rightwing opposition into their forums would be an admission that these outlets are not, in fact, genuine, that they usually jump when the Left demands it, that they prefer their cocktail parties with their Inside-the-DC-Beltway Leftwing friends or Manhattan boardroom confidants...and it would only increase the innate fear they have of being labeled “racist” (or “sexist” or “homophobic,” as the case may be), as well.

Of course, they *will be* labeled “racist” no matter what they do or say. And more’s the pity and utter insanity of it, for in their praxis, in their obeisance to the Leftist template and their implicit acceptance of its standards for participation and debate, they facilitate the continued success of this tactic and eventual destruction of what remains of the old republic.

If they would stand up to the attacks, if they would reject the narrative and the ongoing template, if they would refuse its definitions and its accusations forcefully and intelligently, then the field of battle *might* be different, might be altered a bit. But that would require courage and a truthful examination of American history and culture, and in too many cases, a rejection of dearly held—and false—principles about equality and the American Founding that several decades ago invaded both the older conservative movement—Neoconservatism—and now dominate the Republican Party.

Consider what is going on currently in North Carolina.

The University of North Carolina System Board of Governors has before it a decision to make concerning a monument erected a century ago to students who volunteered to fight for the Confederacy in the War Between the States. Last August 20 a mob of radical Marxist students, faculty, and others (including votaries of the Hillsborough Progressives Taking Action, ANTIFA NC, Black Lives Matter, etc.), tore down the monument on the Chapel Hill campus while university police were ordered by the school’s administration to “stand down.”

The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill Board of Trustees then proposed moving the monument to a museum (not yet built) on campus. This solution did not please either the Marxist mob or those who wished the monument to be put back on its pedestal.

Indeed, the North Carolina Monuments Protection Law of 2015 requires the monument to be put back in its original place within 90 days. The very strict legal exceptions to this—major road work, decay of the monument that would endanger the public—obviously do not apply in this case.

Given pressure from both sides, the Board of Governors for the entire university system, having direct purview, created a special committee to come up with an “agreeable solution” for all parties.

In the meantime, the head of the Chapel Hill institution, Chancellor Carol Folt, ordered the base of the monument removed as well (in the middle of the night), once again a clear violation of the 2015 law. As a result, her resignation was requested and accepted on January 31.

But neither the monument nor its base has been put back as the law requires. Indeed, all eyes now are on the Board of Governors meeting on March 15 when its special committee is supposed to report back with that “agreeable solution.”

Here then are the questions for the UNC Board of Governors: Will they also cave to small, noisy and extreme Leftist mobs of students and Marxist activists who demand the obliteration of symbols memorializing our veterans and the total transformation of our culture? Will the Board collaborate in the flagrant violation of state law by the administration of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill?

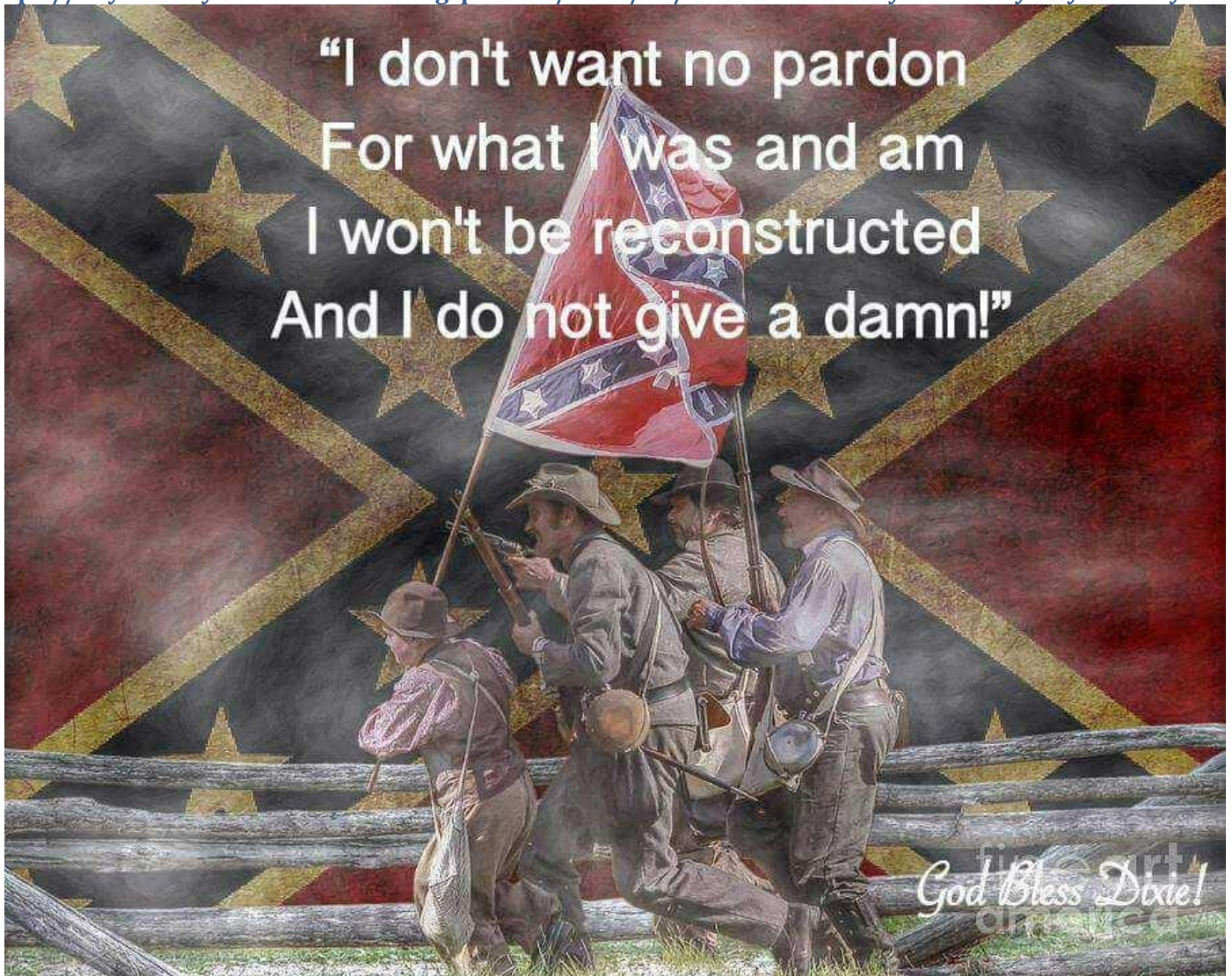
Every indication is that they will—that they will once again direct that the monument and its base (both now in storage) be placed in a museum. And in so doing they will violate specific clauses in the 2015 Monuments Law that expressly forbid such action.

Almost certainly lawsuits will follow.

But what is fascinating about this situation is that most of the members of the UNC Board of Governors are Republicans appointed by the GOP-controlled North Carolina General Assembly. Most of them are big donors to the party, major business types, for whom having choice front-row seats at UNC basketball games and attending glitzy alumni events are very important, and who wish at all costs to “avoid unsightly controversies” which might get them labeled as racists and adverse publicity in the local leftist media (e.g. *Raleigh News & Observer*, WRAL-TV, etc.). Standing up for the majority of North Carolina citizens and for respect of and obedience to the laws of the state are apparently far less important.

Like other Establishment Republicans and faux-conservatives, when the Left demands that they jump, they frantically look for a way out, and mutter beneath their breath, worriedly, “how high”?

<https://boydcatheysreviewofbooks.blogspot.com/2019/03/march-4-2019-my-corner-by-boyd-cathey.html>





Launched in January of 2018, **The Dixie Heritage Hour** is Dr. Ed's weekly podcast. The weekly podcasts are usually pre-recorded and are broadcast nationally on [TBR Radio](#), and globally on You-Tube.

Each week Dr. Ed interviews someone interesting. The list of guests have included a US Congressman, a gubernatorial candidate, a world-renowned journalist, the owner of an award-winning Confederate-themed restaurant, a few college professors, the authors of some great books, a former NFL superstar, and even a few celebrities. You will want to tune in each week.

WATCH THE RADIO SHOW

While thousands listen to the show on [TBR Radio](#), over ten-times as many are downloading it on the internet. This means that the great majority of our "listeners" also have the ability to be VIEWERS. So Dixie Heritage is pioneering a radio show that you can also watch.

Whenever possible, Dr. Ed records interviews with both he and his guest seated before a webcam using either FaceTime or Skype. This allows those who download the podcast online, and those who catch it on YouTube, to watch the radio show as opposed to just listening to it.

Watch a recent week's podcast:



CLICK [HERE](#) TO
LISTEN



AN OPEN LETTER

From HIK Edgerton

MARCH 3, 2109

Mississippi Jews & Black Basket Players at Ole Miss

Dear Ms. Lunelle,

As I stood this morning on the overpass of Interstate 240, don in the uniform of the Southern soldier, with the Southern Cross in hand, I would find myself surrounded by several young people and their parents who had in hand a copy of the [attached article](#) from The Daily Mississippian newspaper.

"Mr. Edgerton, we read in this article that the Jewish community of Oxford, Mississippi supported the black basketball players of the Ole Miss team, taking a knee during the playing of the National Anthem in protest of your presence alongside the Neo Confederates who visited their campus to protest the removal of the Confederate monuments there. What say you to that ?"

I would tell them that each year on my birthday, which just happened to fall on Presidents Day (February 18), and is the same day that President Jefferson Davis gave his first Inaugural speech on the then Capitol of the Confederacy in Montgomery, Alabama.

I would have lunch with Ms. Judi Price who is a direct descendant of the Honorable Confederate General Stephen Dill Lee, her husband Homer, and their adopted daughter Cheryl . General Lee would write the "Charge" of the United Confederate Veterans to their Sons.

I would leave that luncheon with the impression that the "Charge" should apply not only to the Sons of Confederate Veterans, but also to all the people of the Southern soil who have a direct responsibility to protect the good name of the Confederate Veterans.

The Confederate Veteran is an American Veteran due all the amenities of any other American Veteran, and his Colors are a Venerated symbol by a Congressional mandate. To take a knee at any time during the National Anthem

is an abhorrence with no justification.

And to take a knee against those who came to defend the memorialization of the men and arguably women of the Honorable General Robert E. Lee, a Christ-like figure in the South is blasphemous. To support any man who would take a knee in protest of those carrying the Colors of the Honorable General Thomas Johnathan Jackson,, because they came to defend the memorialization of his men is blasphemy. And, in particular case, if you are a Southern black man, because it is a direct betrayal of his legacy to the African man of the South as the General wouldn't turn his back on them.

To take a knee on those who came to defend the memorialization of the men of the Honorable General Wade Hampton of whom the blacks of South Carolina would say that the General wasn't even born; God just set him out of Heaven. How could any black man of the Southern soil take a knee on the memorialization of the men of Honorable General Nathan Bedford Forest ? The General would say of the forty plus black men who rode with him... there are no better Confederates than they, and they stayed with me to the end . And that includes the saving of Memphis from the burning , rape, murder and plunder

that 42 cities of the great State of Mississippi suffered under the hands of Ulysses S. Grant.

And for these 8 Jews who proclaim to speak for the Jews of Oxford (Ariel Baron, Ben Cooper, Richard Gershon, Nina Rifkind, Stuart Schafer, Jason Solinger, and J.T. Thomas), how could any Jew of the Southern soil support the taking of a knee of this basketball team in protest of those who came in support of the memorialization of the men of the Honorable Zebulon Baird Vance who wrote the Scattered Nations, and traveled the world speaking its contents in support of the Jewish people. To do so is no different than the betrayal of Judas of Iscariot to Jesus Christ.

I understand Mark Levin touting the actions of the black men of the Ole Miss basketball team ...after all, he is a Yankee.

God bless you !

Your brother,

HK

FEBRUARY 26, 2019

The Pot & The Kettle - Ole' Miss

Dear Ms. Lunelle,

My mom used to always say that the pot can't call the kettle black. And after reading what the Northern Jewish, white supremacist, Southern-hating Kevin Levin wrote about those of us, especially myself, who would venture into the City of Oxford Mississippi on Saturday February 23, 2019, and later onto the campus of Ole' Miss, to protest the social cleansing of our heritage, her words rang true.

And, not to forget the cultural genocide we now face with the ratcheted-up attacks on the Memorials and Cenotaphs of our fallen dead babies who rose up and left their classrooms at Ole' Miss and armed themselves to repel the army hoard of Ulysses S. Grant and Abraham Lincoln's total warfare policy (issued under his General Order 200 to take the theater of war to the front door of defenseless old men, women, and children (total war)).

Specifically: burn their homes, kill their animals and anything that provides them with sustenance. Rape, rob, plunder, kill them at will, and there shall never be an accounting for what you do. Grant would burn 42 great southern cities carrying out these orders.

Levin would go on touting the actions of those reconstruction-minded players of the basketball team that he and the rest of the fake news media and the Northern Jewish-owned NAACP praise for taking a knee in protest of those of us who had come to protest the unwarranted actions now being proposed against our homeland.

He justified their actions because they were protesting a white supremacist rally taking place under the Confederate soldiers monument and the racist flag we carried.

As I stood at the Confederate Cenotaph in downtown Oxford, I could not help but wonder what former slave and later State Senator James Harris; who placed the deciding vote for the State to fund and build a Cenotaph to these same Confederate soldiers; which Levin and the mostly Yankee students who stood across from us shouting their expletives at us would have thought.

And, for that matter, what would Mississippi's famous black Confederate soldier, Holt Collier, the first black man of the State who killed a Yankee for putting his hands on his Master, who then declared innocent; would have thought at this scene?

The hate conversations brought to bear upon us from a white liberal from Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, who proclaimed to come to "save" the black students at Ole' Miss from having to look at these racist symbols. And 'shame on me" for my actions. "Poppycock" I say!

They dispelled and disparaged my truth-telling about the black Civil Rights organization, "the Pole Bearers Association", who then and for posterity urged blacks to regain and retain the loving relations and relationships that had been forged between them and the Southern white man, admonishing them never to be duped by a man again not of the Southern soil. Indeed, Yankees such as herself had come again to our homeland with their treachery of division and hate.

Not to be forgotten are the American Indians of the civilized tribes who joined with the South because, in their own words; "the white man of the North could not be trusted neither by his word or treaties".

Black Confederate soldier, Rev. Mac Lee, body servant to the Honorable General Robert E. Lee, who was educated off the funds given him by the General, told his people: get yourselves educated, buy some land, keep your faith in our Lord and Master Jesus Christ, and above all else, put your trust only in the Southern white man.

So you, Levin, can write every lie and distortion you choose against my homeland and its people. And, I, HK Edgerton will take my Stand in Dixie alongside my Judeo-Christian Southern family, like the Southern black Confederate soldiers ...Holt Collier, Horace King, Polk Arnold, Levi Carnine, Dr. Alexander Darnes, Napoleon Nelson, Christopher Columbus Quarls, and those black families who would not betray them because of the likes of you and your wicked printed lies. Obviously you have a yankee mother, bless your heart.

God bless you Ms. Lunelle !

Your brother,
HK

- *Charman of the Board of Advisors Emeritus of the Southern Legal Resource Center*
- *Honorary Life member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans Zebulon Vance Camp 15*
- *Member of Save Southern Heritage Florida*
- *Member of the Order of the Confederate Legion of the Judah P. Benjamin Camp 2210 of the Sons of Confederate Veterans*
- *Honorary Life member of the North Carolina, Tennessee , and Georgia Order of the Confederate Rose*
- *Recipient of the United Daughters of the Confederacy Jefferson Davis Medal*
- *Recipient of the National Sons of Confederate Veterans H.L. Hunley Award*

President of Southern Heritage 411

Dixie Heritage Newsletter

THE SAM DAVIS YOUTH CAMP VIDEO:



It was my privilege to speak for a week to the campers at the 2006 Sam Davis Youth Camp.

This year, there will be TWO Sam Davis camps in 2019:

- CLIFTON, Texas on July 14-19, 2019
- MULLINS, South Carolina on June 23-28, 2019

Sam Davis Christian Youth Camps

website: <http://samdavischristian.org>

March 1st 2019

If you went to Detroit's AUTORAMA today you were very disappointed. We reported last week that the City of Detroit had denied permits to the event because it featured the famous car from Smokey and the Bandit which had a small Confederate Flag (actually a Georgia State Flag) on its license plate.

On Tuesday the event organizers officially cancelled the planned event, having exhausted all attempts to reason with the City Council, one of whom's members even went so far as to accuse the late actor Burt Reynolds of having been a "domestic terrorist."

GOVERNOR APOLOGIZES FOR SOUTHERN PRIDE

Tennessee Governor Bill Lee was 17 when he joined the Kappa Alpha fraternity at Auburn University, where, every spring, he attended the "Old South" party dressed in Confederate uniform.

The fraternity has now ended the tradition, and Governor Lee, four decades removed from his frat house days at the Alabama university has apologized for attending the "Old South" parties and for wearing a Confederate uniform.

A spokeswoman for Lee confirmed on Thursday that Auburn's 1980 yearbook includes a photo of the Governor and another man in Confederate uniforms. This is what prompted the Governor's apology which was first reported Wednesday by The Tennessean.

AND SO DOES ANOTHER GOVERNOR

Alabama Governor Kay Ivey attended Auburn a decade earlier than Lee. Her sorority's 1967 yearbook photo shows five members with black masks portraying "minstrels" in a rush skit, but Ivey said she is not in the photograph. Its caption reads, "Alpha Gam Minstrels welcome rushees aboard their showboat." The photo is on the same page as a description of the sorority and the accomplishments of its members. The page notes that Ivey was vice president of the student body.

Ivey said she did not recall the skit. "When I was shown that picture, it had to be a rush skit or something at the sorority at some point in time, but no, I didn't remember it," she said. "I certainly wasn't a part of it."

Ivey said "there is no place" for blackface and that she had never worn it. When asked if she had ever made a remark perceived as racially insensitive, she replied that she hoped not.

NASHVILLE DA ALSO BOWING AND SCRAPING

Nashville District Attorney Glenn Funk has confirmed he was pictured in a 1982 Wake Forest University yearbook photo posing in front of a Confederate Battle Flag.

"In 1982, my picture appeared in a group photo in the yearbook with the Confederate flag prominently displayed. I was wrong to participate in divisive and hurtful behavior. I apologize for the hurt caused then and now," Funk said in an emailed statement.

Also appearing in the photo Wake Forest University Dean of Admissions Martha Allman, who graduated from the school in 1982. Allman issued a letter Thursday acknowledging the photo and apologizing for being in it.

"That flag was a symbol of pain and racism then just as it is now, and I understand that much differently

in 2019 than I did in 1982," Allman said in her letter. "Thirty-seven years of life, experiences, relationships and education have made a difference in my way of understanding the world and my ability to empathize with those who are different from me."

MEANWHILE IN TENNESSEE

Attorneys for all sides argued before a state appellate court Tuesday in Nashville. The three judge panel of the Tennessee Court of Appeals heard oral arguments on the campus of Belmont University's law school in the lawsuit filed by the Sons of Confederate Veterans and the descendants of Nathan Bedford Forrest after monuments were removed in December of 2017.

Remember the City established a phony non-for-profit, "sold" city parks to that bogus "entity" for an amount of money that you can count on one hand, all to bypass the State's laws protecting monuments.

In May 2018, a Davidson County Chancellor, Ellen Hobbs Lyle, whitewashed the whole matter by "ruling" the City's sale of the parks was legal and therefore the monuments were not subject to a 2016 State law that protected Confederate monuments in public parks, because the parks became private property after the "legal sale."

The Sons of Confederate Veterans filed an appeal, which was the matter heard Tuesday.

"The monuments are protected," said Memphis City Council attorney Allan Wade misspoke to reporters after Tuesday's arguments.

An attorney for the SCV said the judges should refer the case back to the Tennessee Historical Commission.

From what I could read of the proceedings, the SCV attorneys arguments were weak and not well received buy the judges who grilled the SCV lawyers with questions. Now that I've typed that I'm certain to receive a flood of eMails.

The one glimmer of hope is that judges seemed interested in the fact that the City could have sold the parks to the SCV or any of a number of other not-for-profit organizations who not only would have maintained the monuments, but who could have potentially paid an actual fair market value for the parks. Instead, the City circumvented the usual procedure for selling property to ensure that only the BS paper-corp Greenspace could bid or buy.

Even with that established, my guess is that the 3 judge panel will issue either a 2-1 or 3-0 decision that will either uphold the lower court's decision or send it back to a lower court to get clarity on factual issues. In either event, the SCV would then appeal to the Tennessee Supreme Court. But it will be a "discretionary appeal." That means the Supreme Court could decline to hear the case.

VICTORY IN ARKANSAS

Last week we reported an effort in Arkansas to redefine the meaning of the stars on the state's flag. This week Wednesday the House State Agencies and Governmental Affairs Committee rejected the proposal which wouldn't have changed the flag's design but would have deleted language from a law that says the blue star above the state's name on the flag commemorates the Confederate States of America.

EIGHT OLE MISS PLAYERS SHOULD BE EXPELLED!

This being his first year as Basketball Coach at Ole Miss, Coach Kermit Davis assured us during his introductory news conference last March that his team would honor the national anthem saying the Rebels would be a "respectful team."

So please tell me coach why before last Saturday's game EIGHT of your players knelt in protest during the national anthem?

K.J. Buffen, D.C. Davis, Brian Halums, Luis Rodriguez, Devontae Shuler and Bruce Stevens knelt as the team lined up shoulder to shoulder along the free throw line for the playing of "The Star-Spangled Banner." As the song neared its end, Breein Tyree and Franco Miller Jr. also knelt.

UNC CAMPUS BRACES FOR DUELING PROTESTS

On Saturday, a group called Heirs to the Confederacy plans to raise a Confederate Flag where Silent Sam proudly stood for more than a century until protesters tore him down in August. The rally is set to begin at noon, and the group said it will raise Confederate flags elsewhere on campus and throughout Chapel Hill.

Two other groups, Take Action Chapel Hill and Defend UNC, are promising to stage counter protests. UNC-Chapel Hill issued a statement saying officials know about the dueling protests.

THE RULING COULD HAVE BEEN WORSE - THE PRESCIDENT IS SET

On Thursday South Carolina Circuit Court Judge Alex Kinlaw Jr. ordered the recently defunct S.C. Secessionist Party to pay \$1,000 which it estimated as the value of the organization's online assets to the NAACP to settle a lawsuit brought against the organization by a black woman, Alicia Greene, while the organization was still operational.

Should the S.C. Secessionist Party ever reactivate, the party would have to pay \$1 million each to Greene and her two children for a total settlement of \$3 million.

Charleston attorney Roy Willey IV, who represented the plaintiffs gloated to reporters: "We have no doubt that while we have financially bankrupted a morally bankrupt organization, hate still exists. People will still appear with hate in their hearts and with the flag. But today is a very big step forward in the right direction for our community."

Dixie Heritage Newsletter

February 22, 2019

Two groups are preparing to march on Saturday in support of Confederate monuments on the University of Mississippi campus and in opposition to the school's decision to remove its former mascot, Colonel Reb.

Confederate 901 and The Hiwaymen are organizing the Mississippi Stands Rally at a Confederate monument located on the college's campus, the Clarion Ledger reported Tuesday.

So far there are 95 people who said on a Facebook page that they are going and more than 350 people are interested.

The groups said they are protesting Ole Miss because the university "disregarded and disrespected the traditions of a once great southern university."

"Far to long the administration has kowtowed to the minority left leaning students and basically have done everything that they have demanded," they wrote on the event page. The groups are calling for supporters who are "fed up with this Political Correctness BS" to join them.

COLLEGE EDUCATED ILLITERATES

As Marxist thugs go about the Southland vandalizing statues and monuments, it now seems that these "college educated" illiterates can't even tell the difference between Robert E. Lee and William C. Lee - or between the War Between the States and World War II even.

General William C. Lee, whose statue sets outside the Airborne Museum in his hometown of Dunn, North Carolina is considered an "international hero of World War II."

Police say someone doused the statue in some kind of a flammable liquid and set it on fire. They suspect that the vandals did so thinking it was a statue of Robert E. Lee.

Besides sharing the same last name, General Robert E. Lee and General William C. Lee have nothing in common and are not related.

William Lee, of WWII fame, is considered the father of the airborne in which there were plenty of black paratroopers, a very diverse outfit.

The Dunn police department is investigating. There is a \$1,000 reward for any information leading to an arrest. You can contact the Dunn Police at 910-892-2222.

MEANWHILE IN DALLAS

Barriers were added around the downtown Confederate War Memorial on Monday after it was vandalized during the weekend.

Someone used red spray paint to scrawl an expletive, with three letter K's at the end, along with the words "Trump" and "Freedom," at the base of the 120-year-old memorial.

A crew specializing in art and monument care was able to wipe most of the surface paint off the stone. A city parks crew used a power washer to remove the rest.

Public arts program manager Kay Kallos said there shouldn't be any permanent damage to the memorial.

The vandalism came days after the Dallas City Council voted to authorize spending nearly \$500,000 to remove the memorial from the park next to the Kay Bailey Hutchison Convention Center. The Landmark Commission still has to approve the removal.

VIRGINIA SCHOOL BOARD PUNTS AGAIN

A resolution to ban Confederate clothing in Albemarle schools was back on the agenda at the February 14 Albemarle County School Board meeting. The last time the issue came up, in August, we reported that six people were arrested.

As before, School Board members were split on the issue. Once again they postponed the decision to a future meeting. This angered Superintendent Matt Haas who is essentially driving the train to implement the ban.

Board members Steve Koleszar, Kate Acuff, and Jason Buyaki, who wore a Confederate tie at one of the board's previous discussions of the topic, said they felt the ban violated the First Amendment and failed to solve the underlying problem of racism.

Chair Jonno Alcaro implied he was reluctant to pass it for similar reasons, and decided to table the resolution until the next meeting, on February 28, to hear public concerns and allow the Board more time to review the language.

Board member David Oberg supported the resolution, as did Graham Paige, who said he had evolved on the issue. Citing the School Health Advisory Board report, Katrina Callsen also supported the resolution.

Koleszar stated that: "You know, Martin Luther King warned about how the Northern liberal was more dangerous than the white racist," he said.

"I am not a Northern liberal," Paige retorted. The room erupted in laughter.

Not willing to wait for the School Board, Superintendent Haas said he would "use his authority to prevent students from wearing Confederate imagery in the meantime.... I am now saying that you cannot wear these outfits to school."

Chair Alcaro has since said: "I look forward to approving the anti-racism consent resolution in the next meeting." We urge all of our readers in the area to attend the Feb. 28th meeting.

IN ARLINGTON, VIRGINIA

Leaders in the Nauck neighborhood are seeking to change the community's name to "Green Valley." The community is currently named for John D. Nauck, a German immigrant who served in the Confederate Army, then purchased a total of 79 acres of land in the area in 1874 and 1875.

In an open letter to the Nauck community distributed Friday (Feb. 15), longtime civic leader Dr. Alfred Taylor argues that it is "inappropriate for the diverse community to venerate a person who fought to preserve slavery and whose memory evokes painful reminders of laws that segregated and excluded African Americans from public life."

DETROIT POLITICIAN CALLS BURT REYNOLDS A TERRORIST

A Confederate Flag on the license plate of the car from "Smokey and the Bandit" was enough for the Detroit City Council to deny a permit for a planned event at Cobo Center next week, according to the Associated Press.

Promoter's for the Autorama car show, a 3-day annual scheduled for next weekend at Cobo Center had scheduled a stunt jump in tribute to late actor Burt Reynolds and the iconic car from the film. However, council members took exception to the flag on the license plate, citing the flag as a symbol of racism.

Councilman Scott Benson went on to say that Autorama "has a history of supporting imagery and symbols of racism, oppression and white supremacy."

"In addition," Benson added, "'Smokey and the Bandit,' which still proudly flies the Confederate flag, which is a symbol of oppression, slavery and home-bred American terrorism."

Currently the car-show promoters are promising to remove the Confederate Flag from the iconic Trans-Am in exchange for a reconsideration on the permits.

MONUMENT MOVED OUT OF STATE

The Confederate monument removed from West Palm Beach in 2017 has been re-erected and re-dedicated by the SCV in Mobile, Alabama earlier this month at Confederate Rest Cemetery in Baldwin County.

KEEP FLAG - JUST REDIFINE ITS MEANING

The Democratic leader in the Arkansas House filed legislation Friday to remove a reference to the Confederacy from the law that explains the symbols on the State Flag.

The single blue star above the state's name in the white diamond on the flag commemorates the Confederate States of America, that is, according to the 1924 resolution setting the current design of the flag. The design of the flag was later adopted into state law in 1987.

House Bill 1487, filed by House Minority Leader Charles Blake, D-Little Rock, would amend Arkansas Code Annotated 1-4-101 to state that the star "commemorates the heritage and contribution of the Quapaw, Osage, and Caddo tribes and other Native American nations who inhabited Arkansas," prior to European contact.

February 15, 2019

In a strange turn of events the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC) issued a statement on Tuesday claiming that the Confederate statue in Winston-Salem is owned by the County and NOT by the UDC. This declaration has allowed a lawsuit by the UDC, which we previously reported to have been dismissed, to be reconsidered by the Judge who has set its hearing for March 11th.

Sara Powell, the president of the UDC in North Carolina, said in said the group will force the City to put the statue back if Winston-Salem takes it down before the hearing.

The statue stands on property owned by Winston Courthouse LLC, which operates apartments in the renovated former Forsyth County Courthouse. Angela Carmon, city attorney for Winston-Salem, said this afternoon that the UDC's statement will have no effect on the city's plans to go forward with removing the statue because the city contends that the UDC , and not the County, owns the statue, and that therefore the state law does not apply.

THE DEVILS DOWN IN GEORGIA

As Georgia's politicians continue to debate what to do with Confederate monuments, State Senator Jeff Mullis has introduced a bill that increases the penalty for defacing those structures.

The bill would allow the State or local governments to fine a culprit the cost of repairing a monument, as well as any attorney fees required to bring a lawsuit against the vandal. The fine would apply to anyone who damages plaques, statues and flags that celebrate religious, political, cultural or military figures,

including members of the Confederacy.

Mullis' bill is in contrast to a bill filed last week by State Representative Renitta Shannon, D-Decatur, that would ban the use of public money or property to display Confederate monuments.

Her bill would also eliminate a State law that preserves the engravings of Confederate soldiers on Stone Mountain.

State Senator Elena Parent, D-Atlanta, also filed a bill aimed at Confederate monuments. Her bill would move control of these monuments from the State to local governments paving the way for local municipalities to tear down more monuments.

According to the Southern Poverty Law Center, Georgia has 114 Confederate monuments and statues on public property, the most in the country. All are marked for removal.

MEANWHILE IN D.C. GEORGIA'S 3rd DIST. CONGRESSMAN receives a visit from a lobbyist representing The American Federation of Government Employees, a federal labor union who filed a complaint against Congressman Drew Ferguson because the Congressman's library had a "racist book" in it.

The book in question? An 1887 biography of General Robert E. Lee titled **Gen. Robert Edward Lee: Soldier, Citizen, and Christian Patriot.**

Naturally the Democrats as well as the cuckservatives in the Congressman's own party are demanding that he "publicly apologize to all of his constituents and the state of Georgia." So far the Congressman's only reply has been that he was unaware of the book and that it must have been placed in his office by a staff member.

ALABAMA CHURCH REMOVES JEFFERSON DAVIS' PEW

In a statement on the St. John's Episcopal Church's website, Pastor Robert C. Wisnewski Jr. posted a message explaining that church leaders had voted to remove the pew, after determining that what it stood for did not represent the church's values.

The church, which is based in Montgomery, where Davis lived before the Confederacy moved its capital to Richmond, Virginia, in 1861, had maintained the pew with a bronze plaque honoring Davis for decades, the pastor said

MISSOURI SCHOOL NAME SOON TO CHANGE

Activists have discovered a St. Louis school named for Samuel M. Kennard, a secessionist who helped found the Veiled Prophet Organization, had served in the Confederate Army. So the school, built in 1928 must now change its name.

Kennard Classical Junior Academy is a school for gifted and talented children that is now in the crosshairs of the "equity task force" that's working to come up with a new name for the school and "foster a more inclusive gifted program in SLPS." That is because, they also figured out that almost all of the "gifted" students are white.

Kennard's Parent-Teacher Organization collected nominations for a new name from parents and students. After a preliminary vote, finalists were narrowed to three people:

Clyde Kennard, a civil rights activist and veteran who pushed for admission to the University of Southern

Mississippi. He shares a last name but no relation to Samuel Kennard. He also has no direct ties to St. Louis.

Mary Meachum, an abolitionist who helped lead slaves along the Underground Railroad from St. Louis to Illinois. She also started a school for black children on a Mississippi riverboat when Missouri outlawed the education of blacks in 1847.

Betty Wheeler, who founded what was then called Metro High School in 1972 and served as principal until her retirement in 1997. She graduated from SLPS's first high school for black students, Sumner High School in The Ville neighborhood, and is the daughter of Missouri's first black state senator. Wheeler died in 2011.

Kennard PTO plans to hold a second vote in the spring within the school community to select its final choice for a new namesake.

MEANWHILE AT A VIRGINIA SCHOOL

Photos were shared on social media in which students posed on school grounds while wearing Confederate Flags at Jefferson Forest High School in Forest, Virginia during its "Country vs. Country Club" school-spirit day on Monday. Now the Bedford County School District is "investigating," according to an email sent to parents.

Bedford County spokesman Ryan Edwards told Fox News the particular day during "spirit week" encouraged students to dress as either a farmer or a "highly-flighty high society-type." Two students arrived at school wearing Confederate flags as capes, three students wore the Gadsden flag, with the words "Don't Tread on Me," and a fourth wore an American flag.

"At some point, one student sent a group text to those wearing the flags around their necks between fifth and sixth periods, telling them to meet at a location for a photo op," Edwards told Fox News. Edwards said the photos were taken during a 30-second window when no teachers or administrators were present.

The district spokesman clarified to the outlet that the students were allowed to wear the flags and that they do not have a policy that would prohibit Confederate clothing being worn.

AND AT A CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD MEETING

After a spirited 5½-hour public hearing on Tuesday, northern California's Dixie School District school board voted against changing its controversial name.

Board members rejected all 13 name changes proposed in petitions, the Marin Independent Journal reported, but said they would allow more discussion at a future meeting. The San Francisco NAACP as well as U.S. Rep. Jared Huffman and state Sen. Mike McGuire are among Change the Name's supporters likely to reintroduce this at the future meeting.

Efforts to change the Dixie School District's name failed in 1997, 2003 and 2015.

FEDERAL JUDGE PAVES WAY FOR FLORIDA REMOVAL

District Judge Virginia Hernandez Covington dismissed a lawsuit this week filed against the City of Lakeland. Now the City can remove a statue of a Confederate soldier from a park where it was erected in 1910.

JUST SAY THAT ITS NOT A MONUMENT

The Confederate War Memorial, located in a Dallas cemetery, must come down according to some liberals in that city.

The City Council vote was 11-4 on Wednesday to declare that the monument was "a non-contributing structure for the historic overlay district." This means, according to the Council, that it is no longer a "monument," or a "grave marker," or any other type of structure that may be protected by law.

If this gambit works, well lets just say that the precedent it will set could be overwhelming across the nation.

The Council has also appropriated \$480,000 to destroy the monument. Stupid Council members. Don't they know that all they have to do is tell the Police to ignore the protestors who will destroy it for free?

February 7th : LAST WEEK THURSDAY

Judge Stanley Allen of Forsyth Superior Court has agreed to hear a lawsuit filed on Thursday of last week by the United Daughters of the Confederacy to stop the city of Winston-Salem from removing the Confederate statue at the corner of Fourth and Liberty streets. This should have resulted in an injunction against the City to prevent them from removing the statue while the outcome of the lawsuit was awaited. But instead, the judge ruled that the City may remove the statue ahead of the hearings.

In his ruling, Allen said he didn't fully understand the City's urgency to remove the statue, but nonetheless he will not exercise his ability to prevent them from doing so. According to the Judge, he might have been more willing to issue the injunction had the UDC filed sooner.

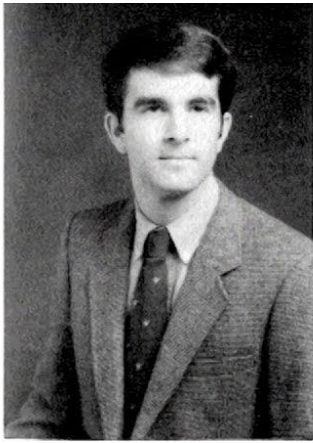
As we reported last week, the City had intended to remove the statue Thursday night or Friday morning but there have been logistical delays and those were reported to the Judge at the hearing. City officials told the Court that removing the statue would take some time and would not happen Friday or during the weekend. But the City is still actively seeking the statue's removal.

Meanwhile, three members of a group called Heirs to the Confederacy are keeping vigil at the statue.

LAST WEEK FRIDAY

A photo emerged of the 1984 Medical School yearbook of Virginia Democrat Governor Ralph Northam appearing in a KKK hood and in blackface.

Ralph Shearer Northam

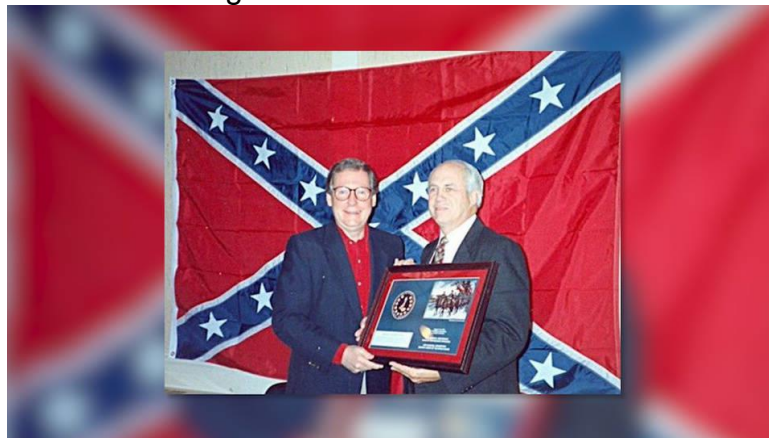


Alma Mater: Virginia Military Institute
Interest: Pediatrics
Quote: There are more old drunks than old doctors in this world so I think I'll have another beer.

These photos made national media attention just days after the Governor voiced his support for legislation to "legalize" infanticide.

ANOTHER OLD PHOTO RESURFACES

Amid the ongoing scandal in Virginia, an old photo showing Senate Majority Leader Mitch McConnell posing in front of a large Confederate flag has resurfaced.



The photo first circulated in 2015 and is said to be from a Sons of Confederate Veterans event in the early 1990s.

LAST WEEK'S VICTORY IS THIS YEAR'S FIGHT

Last week we reported that a House of Delegates committee killed a bill to allow localities to remove Confederate statues. This week, the NAACP has vowed to seek the legislations reintroduction. Loudoun County NAACP President Michelle Thomas has vowed that her group will continue to advocate for the measure to be passed until it is. "We're not going to give up...We are going to try again..." And they vow to keep trying as many times as it takes.

GAY PAGANISM AND CONFEDERATE ACTIVISM PROVE INCOMPATIBLE

James Bessenger, founder (2014) of the South Carolina Secessionist Party, has officially abandoned the cause of Southern Heritage.

James has spent the past week digitally erasing his group. He has taken down its Facebook page and website. It also seems that he has stopped checking the eMail. He has also notified the attorneys in the pending lawsuit against the group filed by a black North Charleston mother after two of her children, who are black as well, were photographed at the Charleston Battery holding Confederate Flags to inform them that his group is disbanding. Just our prediction, without an "entity" to sue, the lawyers will sue him personally and a liberal judge will wring him out.

Anywhoo, Bessenger says that he's "been too jaded, I can't commit any more energy to this movement."

The reason he gives for abandoning the cause is his recent ouster from the SCV. Bessenger, who is both gay and pagan was simply not a good fit in his local SCV camp or in the South Carolina Division of the SCV.

Bessenger said he was sent an eMail on January 26 from S.C. SCV Division Judge Advocate Randy Burbage, "He is gay, he won't stand for the Pledge of Allegiance and he is an atheist. Three strikes and you are out. Simple as that."

This email, if it had been sent, was not a dismissal of Bessenger from the SCV. But it would indicate that an action was forthcoming. In any event, Bessenger said that the eMail assured him that he "is not welcome in the Confederate heritage community as a gay, non-Christian man." Bessenger also said he fears that the Confederate heritage movement is attracting "a bunch of racists and homophobes...I've always been an outlier in the Confederate heritage movement because I'm not a straight, Republican white man."

I for one find it hard to believe that one little eMail would prompt James Bessenger to walk away from his years-long public fight defending the Battle Flag and other Confederate symbols. Certainly this was a decision that was a long time in the making.

TWO NORTH CAROLINA STATUES VANDALIZED

A Confederate memorial and a Revolutionary War statue were vandalized in Wilkesboro last week Friday.

The Revolutionary War statue was of Colonel Ben Cleveland and the other memorial was to Wilkes Confederate soldiers.

Police Officers are now seeking out information to find who may be responsible for the incident. Those with information about the incident are urged to call Wilkesboro Police at (336) 666-7277.

GEORGIA MONUMENTS PAINTED

Vandals splashed paint on a Confederate monument, a nearby World War I cannon, and another cannon in Decatur on Sunday and almost all the paint was cleaned off Monday.

The Confederate monument is a 30-foot-tall obelisk. It was splashed with red paint. Blue paint was thrown onto the World War I cannon, on the other side of the Old County Courthouse in Decatur Square. The second cannon was splashed with green paint.

The county commission has been trying for more than a year to move the obelisk from the square, but its options are limited by state law.

Please contact the Decatur Police with any information at (404) 373-6551.

STONE MOUNTAIN CLOSES

The Park was closed on Saturday, ahead of the Super Bowl, because authorities feared that Marxists would stage violent protests at the Confederate monument.

UNIVERSITY PARANOIA

Officials at American University are investigating a man simply because he was wearing a Confederate Flag hoodie while eating his dinner in a campus dining hall Thursday night.

According to the report, a campus police officer talked to the man while he was eating his dinner to "express concern about his presence." The man simply left, his meal unfinished, and that would have been the end of the incident had other parties not demanded additional investigation, essentially, to determine the identity of the man who according to all reports did nothing more than attempt to eat dinner.

A university spokesman would not respond Friday to specific questions but it appears that University police have now documented the incident as a hate crime by a suspect that was never identified.

WISCONSIN SCHOOLS BAN FLAG

Tomah joins seven other schools in the Mississippi Valley Conference in banning the Confederate Flag. The Tomah School Board voted unanimously to approve the ban during a special meeting Monday even though community member and high school students spoke against the ban during the board meeting, saying the move would limit students' right to free speech.



FROM THE EDITOR

Dr. Ed is a pastor, author, public speaker, radio personality, lobbyist, re-enactor, and the Director of Dixie Heritage.

Tina Griego is a Free-Lance reporter for the ***Denver Post***. She writes some really good stuff and she is a strong advocate for LEGAL Immigration.

In a recent column, she asks So What if They Left?

Not Democratic, not Republican, not liberal, and not conservative. Just the facts by a good reporter!

Griego interviewed Mexican journalist Evangelina Hernandez while visiting Denver last week. Hernandez said, "Illegal aliens pay rent, buy groceries, buy clothes. What happens to your country's economy if 20 million people go away?"

What would happen if all 20 million or more illegals vacated America?

It's a good question...it deserves an honest answer.

Well,

In California , if 3.5 million illegal aliens moved back to Mexico , it would leave an extra \$10.2 billion to spend on overloaded school systems, bankrupt hospitals and overrun prisons. It would leave highways cleaner, safer and less congested. Everyone could understand one another as English became the dominant language again.

It means 12,000 gang members would vanish out of Denver alone. Colorado would save more than \$20 million in prison costs, and the terror that those 7,300 alien criminals set upon local citizens. Denver Officer Don Young and hundreds of Colorado victims would not have suffered death, accidents, rapes and other crimes by illegals.

Denver Public Schools would not suffer a 67% dropout/flunk rate because of thousands of illegal alien students speaking 41 different languages. Denver 's 4% unemployment rate would vanish as our working poor would gain jobs at a living wage.

In Chicago , Illinois , 2.1 million illegals would free up hospitals, schools, prisons and highways for a safer, cleaner and more crime-free experience.

If 20 million illegal aliens returned 'home,' the U.S. economy would return to the Rule of Law. Employers would hire legal American citizens at a living wage.

Everyone would pay their fair share of taxes because they wouldn't be working off the books. That would result in an additional \$401 billion in IRS income taxes collected annually, and an equal amount for local, state and city coffers.

No more confusion in American schools that now must contend with over 100 languages that degrade the educational system for American kids.

Our overcrowded schools would lose more than two million illegal alien kids at a cost of billions in ESL and free breakfasts and lunches.

We would lose 500,000 illegal criminal alien inmates at a cost of more than \$1.6 billion annually. That includes 15,000 MS-13 gang members who distribute \$130 billion in drugs annually and would vacate our country.

In cities like L.A. , 20,000 members of the ' 18th Street Gang' would vanish from our nation. No more Mexican forgery gangs for ID theft from Americans! No more foreign rapists and child molesters!

America 's economy is drained. Taxpayers are harmed. Employers get rich. Over \$80 billion annually wouldn't return to the aliens' home countries by cash transfers. Illegal migrants earned half that money untaxed, which further drains America 's economy which currently suffers a \$20 trillion debt. \$20 trillion debt!!!

At least 400,000 anchor babies would not be born in our country, costing us \$109 billion per year per cycle. At least 86 hospitals in California , Georgia and Florida would still be operating instead of being bankrupt out of existence because illegals pay nothing via the EMTOLA Act.

Americans wouldn't suffer thousands of TB and hepatitis cases rampant in our country - brought in by illegals unscreened at our borders. Our cities would see 20 million less people driving, polluting and grid locking our cities' greenhouse gasses.

Over one million of Mexico's poorest citizens now live inside and along our border from Brownsville, Texas, to San Diego, California, in what the New York Times called, 'colonias' or new neighborhoods. Trouble is, those living areas resemble Bombay and Calcutta where grinding poverty, filth, diseases, drugs, crimes, no sanitation and worse. They live without sewage, clean water, streets, roads, electricity, or any kind of sanitation.

The New York Times reported them to be America 's new ' Third World ' inside our own country. Within 20 years, at their current growth rate, they expect 20 million residents of those colonias. (I've seen them personally in Texas and Arizona ; it's sickening beyond anything you can imagine.)

We already invite a million people into our country legally/annually, more than all other countries combined- with growing anarchy at our borders.

It's time to stand up for our country, our culture, our civilization and our way of life. Interesting statistics below!

Here are 13 reasons illegal aliens should vacate America, and I hope they are forwarded over and over again until they are read so many times that the reader gets sick of reading them:

1. \$14 billion to \$22 billion dollars are spent each year on welfare to illegal aliens (that's Billion with a 'B')
2. \$7.5 billion dollars are spent each year on Medicaid for illegal aliens.
3. \$12 billion dollars are spent each year on primary and secondary school education for children here illegally and they still cannot speak a word of English. \$27 billion dollars are spent each year for education for the American-born children of illegal aliens, known as anchor babies.
5. \$3 Million Dollars 'PER DAY' is spent to incarcerate illegal aliens. That's \$1.2 Billion a year.
6. 28% percent of all federal prison inmates are illegal aliens.
7. \$190 billion dollars are spent each year on illegal aliens for welfare & social services by the American taxpayers.
8. 200 billion dollars per year in suppressed American wages are caused by the illegal aliens.
9. The illegal aliens in the United States have a crime rate that's two and a half times that of white non-illegal aliens. In particular, their children are going to make a huge additional crime problem in the US .
10. During the year 2005, there were 8 to 10 MILLION illegal aliens that crossed our southern border with as many as 19,500 illegal aliens from other terrorist countries. Over 10,000 of those were middle-eastern terrorists. Millions of pounds of drugs, cocaine, meth, heroin, crack, guns, and marijuana crossed into the U.S. from the southern border.
11. The National Policy Institute, estimates that the total cost of mass deportation would be between \$206 and \$230 billion, or an average cost of between \$41 and \$46 billion annually over a five year period.
12. In 2006, illegal aliens sent home \$65 BILLION in remittances back to their countries of origin, to their families and friends.
- 13 The dark side of illegal immigration: Nearly one million sex crimes are committed by illegal immigrants in the United States!

Total cost - a whopping \$538.3 BILLION DOLLARS A YEAR!

If this doesn't bother YOU, then just delete the message. Otherwise, forward this to everyone YOU know!!!

SUPPORT THE CAUSE!

If everyone on this eMail list contributed just \$1 dollar a month, we would be able to fully fund all of our activities for the year and expand our web presence, programs, and educational opportunities.

That is far less than one cup of coffee or most phone apps per month.

Donate \$1 to Dixie Heritage: 

If everyone on this eMail list contributed just \$6 dollars a month, we would be able to do everything listed above and also fund a Southern Political Party with FOUR full-time employees.

Donate \$6 to Dixie Heritage: 

Would it be easier to just donate \$72 and cover the year?

Donate \$72 to Dixie Heritage: 

ADD DIXIE HERITAGE TO YOUR ADDRESS BOOK

This will ensure that your weekly newsletter does not end up in a SPAM folder by accident.

LIKE US ON FACEBOOK

If you have not already done so please take the quick moment to like our Dixie Heritage Page on Facebook:

www.facebook.com/dixieheritageletter

And then, more importantly, click this link to our website:

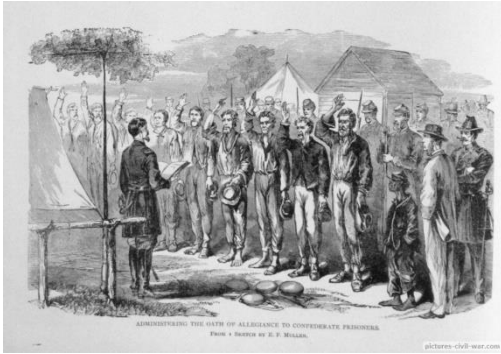
www.dixieheritage.net

When you are there request a free copy of my book The Truth About the Confederate Battle Flag. When you do, not only will you receive a copy of the book - you will also be subscribed to receive the weekly Dixie Heritage Letter by eMail. This will ensure that you never miss an issue.

Until Next Week,

Deo Vindice!

Chaplain Ed



The Union Pledge of Allegiance

and why it's a **HUGE problem** for Confederates

Here is your opportunity to learn the truth about the progressive, socialist "oath" written to indoctrinate Southern Youth to the LINCOLNION VIEW of ONE NATION vs. **Our BIRTHRIGHT of a REPUBLIC of SOVEREIGN STATES.**

Part 1 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf>

Part 2 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf>

Part 3 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf>

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2003/10/thomas-dilorenzo/pledging-allegiance/>

<http://www.counterpunch.org/2016/09/02/can-we-please-get-rid-of-the-pledge/>

<https://www.commondreams.org/views/2009/11/17/pledge-allegiance-un-american>

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2001/07/daniel-mccarthy/patriot-socialists-and-neocons/>

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/bellamys-pledge/>



Listen to Pastor John Weaver's excellent sermons.

[The Pledge-History & Problems-1](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106)

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106>

[The Pledge-History & Problems-2](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024)

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024>

Yeehah - a good Southron station!



Confederate Broadcasting

Talk, music, and more for your Confederate listening pleasure. Featuring Dixie 61 Radio Show, Rebel Corner, and Confederate Gold.

CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM

CONFEDERATE DALLAS!

Dallas has some Great CONFEDERATE Sites and Landmarks to see in the city. Find information and brochures with directions to these sites under the CONFEDERATE DALLAS section at

www.belocamp.com/library



*Bright banner of freedom with pride I unfold thee;
Fair flag of my country, with love I behold thee
Gleaming above us in freshness and youth;
Emblem of liberty, symbol of truth;
For this flag of my country in triumph shall wave
O'er the Southerner's home and the Southerner's grave.*



"I hope the day will never come that my grandsons will be ashamed to own that I was a Confederate Soldier"

Private A.Y. Handy, 32nd Texas Calvary, C.S.A.

Sam Davis Christian Youth Camps

Preserving the Truth for Posterity

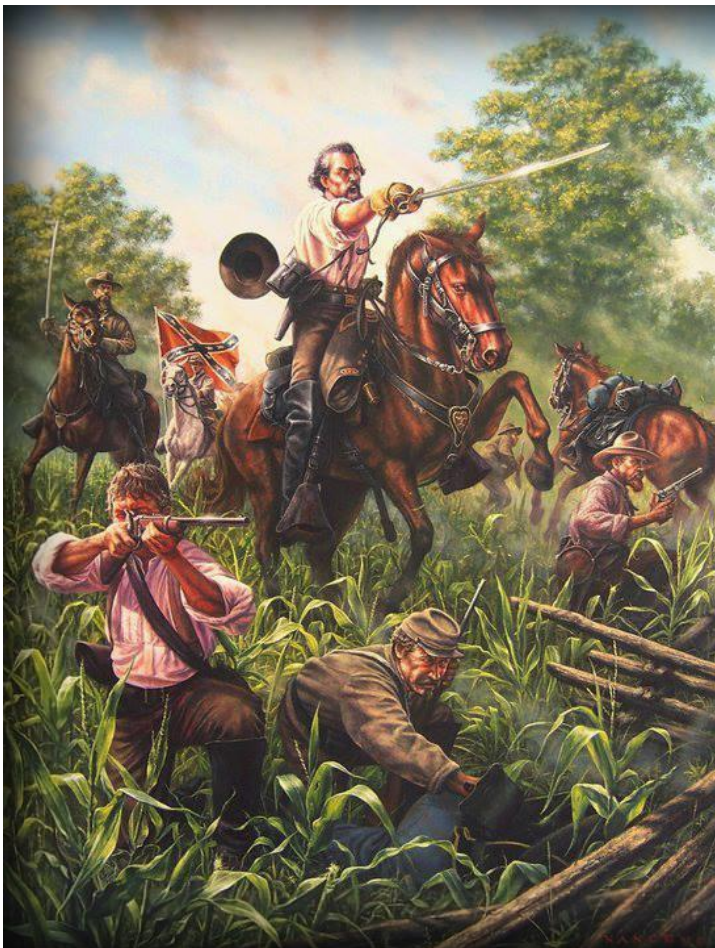
<http://www.samdavischristian.org/>

ATTN: DESCENDANTS OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA

The Criminal Section of the Civil Rights Division prosecutes people who are accused of using force or violence to interfere with a person's federally protected rights because of that person's national origin. These rights include areas such as housing, employment, education, or use of public facilities. You can reach the Criminal Section at (202) 514-3204 or write to:

U.S. Department of Justice
Civil Rights Division
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.
Criminal Section, PHB
Washington, D.C. 20530

Make Formal Criminal Complaints of Heritage Terrorism threats by organizations, boards and/or individuals.



**DEFEND YOUR
HERITAGE**

**CONFEDERATE
"WITH STEADY RIFLE,
SHARPENED BRAND,
A WEEK AGO,
UPON MY STEED,
WITH FORREST
AND HIS WARRIOR BAND,
I MADE THE HELL-HOUNDS
WRITHE AND BLEED."**

VETERANS

CONFEDERATE EVENTS

This list includes those events known when this list was published. There might be other events not yet listed.

Recurring Events

January

1st weekend after new years. **Sam Davis New Year's Ball: Palestine, TX**

3rd weekend: **Moonlight and Magnolias Ball: J. L. Halbert Camp #359, Corsicana, TX**

February

3rd weekend: Grovetown, TX, **CW Weekend**

April

2nd weekend (unless that is Easter weekend): **The Battle of Pleasant Hill (Louisiana)**

May

1st weekend: **Great Locomotive Chase and Naval Battle of Port Jefferson, TX**

September

4th weekend: Battle of the Brazos (beginning in 2017), **Yellow Brick Road Winery, Sealy, TX**

November

Weekend before Thanksgiving: **Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation, Hempstead, TX**



Texas Division

Southern Born, Texas Proud!

"Learn About Your Heritage"

*Sons of Confederate Veterans
Texas Division*



Calendar

Upcoming Schedule of Events

05/31/19 - 06/02/19	2019 SCV Texas Division Reunion	Temple Texas
07/10/19 - 07/13/19	2019 SCV National Reunion	Mobile, AL
07/14/19 - 07/20/19	Sam Davis Christian Youth Camp - Texas	Clifton , TX
07/14/20 - 07/18/20	2020 SCV National Reunion	St. Augustine, FL

Click on the event or on the calendar for more information.

Confederate States of America





Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website <http://www.slrc-csa.org>



**Southern Legal Resource
Center
P.O. Box 1235
Black Mountain, NC 28711**

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.

Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711.

Thank you,
Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

Join SLRC Today!



Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"



www.scv.org ★ 1-800-MySouth

What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



Rattle Flag.



1st National Flag.



2nd National Flag.



3rd National Flag.



Bonnie Blue Flag.



*They took a stand for us.
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to
Vindicate the Cause of the
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens
Commander-in-Chief
Sons of Confederate Veterans

NEVER APOLOGIZE



FOR BEING RIGHT!

About our namesake:

belo.herald@yahoo.com

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Websites and The Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history. **Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!**

Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?

Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?

Do you think that history should reflect the truth?

Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?

Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?

If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"

Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.

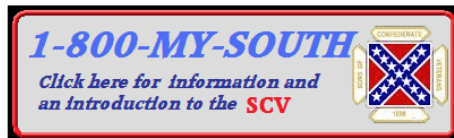
How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.



Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.

<http://www.scv.org/research/genealogy.php>

CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>